



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B. r 8011.15

Harvard College Library



FROM THE
BRIGHT LEGACY.

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
AND HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
RELATING TO
AYRSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

400 Copies printed,

Of which this is No. 26.



ST. NINIAN'S CAVE, VIEW FROM THE SOUTH.



ARCHÆOLOGICAL
AND
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
RELATING TO
AYRSHIRE & GALLOWAY

VOL. V.

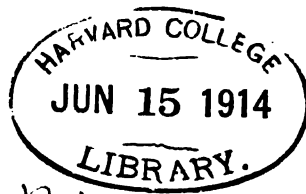


EDINBURGH

PRINTED FOR THE AYRSHIRE AND GALLOWAY ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION

MDCCCLXXXV

Br 8011.15



Bright fund

Printed by R. & R. Clark

FOR

DAVID DOUGLAS, EDINBURGH

AYRSHIRE AND GALLOWAY ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.

President.

THE EARL OF STAIR, K.T., LL.D., V.P.S.A. Scot., Lord-Lieutenant
of Ayrshire and Wigtonshire.

Vice-Presidents.

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

THE MARQUESS OF BUTE, K.T., F.S.A. Scot.

THE MARQUESS OF AILSA.

THE EARL OF EGLINTON AND WINTON.

THE EARL OF GALLOWAY.

THE EARL OF GLASGOW, F.S.A. Scot., Lord Clerk Register of Scotland.

THE LORD BORTHWICK.

THE LORD HERRIES, Lord-Lieutenant of Kirkcudbright.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR JAMES FERGUSSON, BART., K.C.M.G., LL.D.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR J. DALRYMPLE-HAY, M.P., C.B., D.C.L., F.R.S.

SIR M. SHAW-STEWART, BART., Lord-Lieutenant of Renfrewshire.

SIR ANDREW AGNEW, BART., of Lochnaw.

SIR WILLIAM WALLACE, BART., of Lochryan.

SIR WILLIAM J. MONTGOMERY-CUNINGHAME, BART., V.C.

R. A. OSWALD, Esq., of Auchincruive.

Hon. Secretaries for Ayrshire.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK of Woodside, M.P., LL.D., F.S.A., Hon. Sec. S.A. Scot.

THE HON. HEW DALRYMPLE (for Carrick).

J. SHEDDEN-DOBIE of Morishill, F.S.A. Scot. (for Cunninghame).

Hon. Secretaries for Galloway.

THE REV. G. WILSON, Glenluce, C.M.S.A. Scot.

SIR HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL, BART., of Monreith, M.P., F.S.A. Scot.

Treasurer.

C. G. SHAW, Esq., County Buildings, Ayr.

Council.

COLONEL HUNTER-WESTON of Hunterston, F.S.A.

F. T. R. KENNEDY of Dunure.

J. MACDONALD, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., Glasgow.

R. MUNRO, M.D., M.A., F.S.A. Scot., Kilmarnock.

R. WYLIE, Castle Pen, Kilwinning.

List of Members, 1885.

- AFFLECK, John, Union Bank, Glasgow.
 AGNEW, Alexander, 11 Reform Street, Dundee.
 AGNEW, Sir Andrew, Lochnew, Stranraer.
 AGNEW, R. Vans, of Barnbarroch, Wigtonshire.
 5 AILSA, Marquess of, Culzean Castle, Maybole.
 AITKEN, A., Solicitor, Stranraer.
 ALEXANDER, General, M.P., of Ballochmyle, Mauchline.
 ALEXANDER, Dr., Dundonald.
 ALEXANDER, Hugh, Bank Street, Irvine.
 10 ALLAN, Rev. William, Manse of Mochrum, Port-William.
 ALLISON, R. A., Scaleby Hall, Carlisle.
 ALSTON, Charles, Savoy, Ayr.
 ANDERSON, J., Carthgale, Kilmarnock.
 ANDERSON, Matthew, Writer, Milliken Park, Glasgow.
 15 ANDERSON, W., 149 West George Street, Glasgow.
 ANDREWS, David, Solicitor, Girvan.
 ANTIQUARIES, Society of, Burlington House, Piccadilly, London, W.
 ARMOUR, John, jun., Architect, Irvine.
 ARMSTRONG, R. B., 5 Melville Street, Edinburgh.
 20 ARTHUR, J. F., C.S.I., Lochside House, New Cumnock.
 ARTHUR, M., 9 Claremont Terrace, Glasgow.
 Ayr, Burgh of.
- BAILEY, J. Lambert, Banker, Ardrossan.
 BAIRD, J. G. A., of Adamton, Wellwood, Muirkirk.
 25 BARTLEMORE, J., of Bourtrees, Paisley.
 BAXTER, D., Ladyburn, Kilkerran, Maybole.
 BLAIR, Archibald, Surgeon, Dalry, Ayrshire.
 BLAIR, Captain, of Blair, Dalry, Ayrshire.
 BLAIR, Rev. D. Oswald Hunter, O.S.B., St. Benedict's Monastery,
 Fort Augustus.
 30 BLAIR, Edward Stopford, Penninghame House, Newton-Stewart.
 BLAIR, F. C. Hunter, F.S.A. Scot., Blairquhan, Maybole.
 BORLAND, J., Chemist, Kilmarnock.
 BORTHWICK, Lord, Ravenstone, Whithorn.
 BOSWELL, P. C. D., of Garrallan, Cumnock.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

vii

- 35 BOWIE, J. H., Union Bank, Coatbridge.
BOYD, Colonel Hay, of Townend, Symington.
BOYD, D. A., 225 West George Street, Glasgow.
BOYLE, Captain, of Shewalton, The Pavilion, Ardrossan.
BRISBANE, C. T., of Brisbane, Largs.
- 40 BROWN, A. J. Dennistoun, of Balloch Castle, Dumbartonshire.
BROWN, D., Banker, Maybole.
BROWN, D., Townend Cottage, Dalry.
BROWN, George, Burnside, Irvine.
BROWN, J. Oswald, Orangefield, Monkton.
- 45 BROWN, J. T., Gibraltar House, Edinburgh.
BROWN, Miss, of Lanfine, Newmilns.
BROWN, Robert, Underwood Park, Paisley.
BROWNE, Rev. A., The Manse, Beith.
BUCHANAN, A., of Curriehill, Edinburgh.
- 50 BUTE, Marquess of, Mountstuart, Rothesay.
- CAIRD, Sir James, K.C.B., 3 St. James' Square, London, S.W.
CAIRNEY, William, 4 Park Grove Terrace, West, Glasgow.
CALDWELL, James, Craigielea, Paisley.
CAMERON, John, National Bank, Whithorn.
- 55 CAMPBELL, Colonel Sir A., Bart., of Blythwood, Renfrew.
CAMPBELL, Colonel Hamilton, of Netherplace, Mauchline.
CAMPBELL, R. F. F., M.P., of Craigie, Ayr.
CAMPBELL, Captain R. M., of Auchmannoch, Glaisnock House, Cumnock.
CAMPBELL, Captain W. H. (Freesbanks).
- 60 CARFRAE, Robert, 77 George Street, Edinburgh.
CARMENT, J., LL.D., 32 Albany Street, Edinburgh.
CARRICK, Joseph, Cleveland, Edge Lane, Stretford, near Manchester.
CARRUTHERS, David, Market Lane, Kilmarnock.
CHALLONER, N. B., Royal Bank, Kilmarnock.
- 65 CHRISTIE, William, Royal Bank, Irvine.
COMRIE, Alexander, Accountant, Dalry.
CONWAY, Rev. James, Springburn, Glasgow.
COOPER, Mrs. A. F., of Failford, Tarbolton.
COPLAND, J., Public School, Kilwinning.

- 70 COPLAND, James, General Register House, Edinburgh.
 COWAN, Hugh, St. Leonards, Ayr.
 CRAIG, James, Deanmount, Kilmarnock.
 CRAUFURD, E. H. J., of Auchenames, West Kilbride.
 CRAWFURD, T. Macknight, of Cartsburn, Lauriston Castle, Edinburgh.
- 75 CRICHTON, James Arthur, Sheriff of Fife and Kinross, 13 Nelson Street, Edinburgh.
 CRUM, A., M.P., of Thornliebank, Glasgow.
 CUNINGHAME, John, Ironmaster, St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
 CUNINGHAME, Sir W. J. M., Bart., V.C., of Corsehill, Glenmoor House, Maybole.
 CUNINGHAME, W. C. S., of Caprington, Kilmarnock.
- 80 CURRIE, Dr., Hydropathic Establishment, Skelmorlie.
 CUTHBERT, Alex. A., 14 Newton Terrace, Glasgow.
- DALRYMPLE, C., M.P., New Hailes, Musselburgh.
 DALRYMPLE, C. E., Kinellar Lodge, Aberdeenshire.
 DALRYMPLE, Hon. Hew, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Stranraer.
- 85 DALRYMPLE, Hon. North, Castle Kennedy, Stranraer.
 DALRYMPLE, Hon. Robert, Loch Inch, Castle Kennedy.
 DAY, Robert, yr., 3 Sydney Place, Cork.
 DICKIE, James, Town Clerk, Irvine.
 DICKIE, Hugh, Rector, Academy, Kilmarnock.
- 90 DICKIE, James, 13 Fenchurch Avenue, London, E.C.
 DICKIE, James, London Road, Kilmarnock.
 DICKSON, T., General Register House, Edinburgh.
 DICKSON, W. G., 3 Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
 DOBBIE, Robert, M.D., 3 Wellington Square, Ayr.
- 95 DOBIE, J. Shedden, F.S.A. Scot., of Morishill, Beith.
 DONALDSON, J., Sunnyside, Formby, near Liverpool.
 DOUGLAS, David, 15A Castle Street, Edinburgh.
 DOUGLAS, J., M.D., Whithorn, Wigtonshire.
 DOUGLAS, W. D. Robinson, of Orchardton.
- 100 DREW, James, Doonhill, Newton-Stewart.
 DUNCAN, James Dalrymple, 211 Hope Street, Glasgow.
 DUNLOP, David, Solicitor, Ayr.
 DUNLOP, W. H., of Annanhill, Kilmarnock.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

ix

- DUNLOP, W. H., Solicitor, Ayr.
- 105 DUNN, John, Solicitor, Castle-Douglas.
- EASTON, John, C.A., 115 Buchanan Street, Glasgow.
- EGLINTON and WINTON, Earl of, Eglinton Castle, Irvine.
- ELDER, George, Knock Castle, Largs.
- EVANS, John, D.C.L., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
- 110 FAULDS, A. Wilson, Knockbuckle, Beith.
- FERGUSON, James M., *Observer* Office, Ayr.
- FERGUSON, W., of Kinmundy, 21 Manor Place, Edinburgh.
- FERGUSON, Right Honourable Sir James, K.C.M.G., of Kilkerran, Maybole.
- FINLAY, John, Greenfield, Alloway, Ayr.
- 115 FLEMING, James, Wood Lane, 28 Broomielaw, Glasgow.
- FLEMING, James, Kilmory, Skelmorlie.
- FLINT, John, 2 Montgomerie Terrace, Ayr.
- FORSYTH, John, Teacher, Castle-Douglas.
- FOSTER, W. K., 45 Leinster Gardens, Hyde Park, London, W.
- 120 FRANKS, Augustus W., British Museum, London.
- FRASER, Gordon, Bookseller, Wigton.
- FRASER, W., W.S., Deputy Keeper of the Records, 32 Castle Street, Edinburgh.
- GALLOWAY, Earl of, Cumloden, Newton-Stewart.
- GARDNER, Alexander, Publisher, Paisley.
- 125 GARDNER, William, Shawl Manufacturer, Paisley.
- GEDDES, G. H., 142 Princes Street, Edinburgh.
- GEMMELL, Thomas, Banker, Ayr.
- GEMMELL, William, 150 Hope Street, Glasgow.
- GILLESPIE, William, Solicitor, Castle-Douglas.
- 130 GILMOUR, A., Solicitor, Irvine.
- GILMOUR, Allan, Woodend, Kilmarnock.
- GIRVAN, J. Graham, 186 West George Street, Glasgow.
- GLASGOW and GALLOWAY, Bishop of, Ayr.
- GLASGOW, Earl of, Crawford Priory, Cupar-Fife.
- 135 GLASGOW, R. B. Robertson, of Montgreenan, Kilwinning.
- GOUDIE, Ex-Provost, Ayr.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

- GRAHAM, J., of Broadstone, Stranraer.
GRAY, G., Clerk of the Peace, Glasgow.
GREENWELL, Rev. Canon, Durham.
140 GREG, R. P., Coles Park, Buntingford, Herts.
GREIG, T. C., Rephad, Stranraer.
GUTHRIE, Arthur, J.P., Ardrossan.
- HAMILTON, Alexander, Solicitor, Irvine.
HAMILTON, Captain, of Pinmore, Girvan.
145 HAMILTON, Frank S., Cairnhill, Kilmarnock.
HAMILTON, George, Ardendee, Kirkcudbright.
HAMILTON, H. M., 10 King's Bench Walk, Temple, London.
HAMILTON, J., Town-Clerk, Kilmarnock.
HAMILTON, J. G., Orchard Hill, Kilmarnock.
150 HAMILTON, J. Wallace, of Cairnhill, Kilmarnock.
HAMILTON, John, of Sundrum, Ayr.
HAMILTON, Mrs. M. C., 13 Suffolk Square, Cheltenham.
HANNAH, A., Cairnsmore, Bellahouston, Govan.
HARPER, M. M'L., British Linen Company Bank, Castle-Douglas.
155 HAY, Captain J. F. Dalrymple, Auchendoon, Newton-Stewart.
HAY, Right Hon. Sir John C. Dalrymple, of Park, Wigtonshire.
HENRY, David, Architect, Church Square, St. Andrews.
HERRIES, Lord, Kinharvey, New Abbey, Dumfries.
HORNE, Robert R., 150 Hope Street, Glasgow.
160 HOSACK, James, Ellerslie, Kirkcudbright.
HOULDSWORTH, William, Mt. Charles, Ayr.
HOWATSON, Charles, of Glenbuck, by Lanark.
HOWATSON, George S., Eglinton Ironworks, Kilwinning.
HUME, Archibald, of Auchendolly.
165 HUNTER, Andrew, Ayr.
HUNTER, David, Sea Tower, Ayr.
HUNTER, E. A., Newark Castle, Ayr.
HUNTER, John, Burnfoot, by Ayr.
HUNTER, Mrs., of Hunter, Clifford Lodge, Largs.
170 HUTCHISON, Graham, of Balmaghie.
- IRVINE, Burgh of.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

xi

JOHNSTON, D., 160 West George Street, Glasgow.

JOHNSTON, T. B., Geographer to the Queen, 9 Claremont Crescent,
Edinburgh.

JONAS, A. C., 4 St. James' Crescent, Swansea.

175 KAY, R. M., Clydesdale Bank, Ayr.

KEITH, Rev. W. A., Burham Vicarage, Rochester.

KENNEDY, Captain Clark, of Knockgray, Henbury, Wimbourne,
Dorset.

KENNEDY, F. T. R., of Dunure, Ayr.

KENNEDY, James, 25 Greendyke Street, Glasgow.

180 KENNEDY, J., of Underwood, 71 Great King Street, Edinburgh.

KENNEDY, J., yr. of Underwood, 71 Great King Street, Edinburgh.

KENNEDY, Thomas, Glenfield, Kilmarnock.

KERR, W., Nethergate House, Dundee.

KILPATRICK, William, Solicitor, Provost of Ayr.

185 KING, H. B., Commercial Bank, Kilwinning.

KING, Walter, Paisley.

KINNA, James G., Heron Cottage, Newton-Stewart.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT MUSEUM, per George Hamilton, Ardendee, Kirk-
cudbright.

KIRKHOPE, Thomas, Writer, Ardrossan.

190 KNOX, R. W., of Moor Park, Kilbirnie.

LAING, Alexander, LL.D., Newburgh-on-Tay.

LAMB, J. B., Architect, Paisley.

LANDSBOROUGH, Rev. D., Kilmarnock.

LEADBETTER, Thomas, Westerhouse, Gillsland Road, Edinburgh.

195 LECK, Henry, of Hollybush, Ayr.

LIVINGSTON, Rev. N., D.D., Free Church Manse, Coylton, Ayr.

LOCKHART, John, Sheriff-Clerk Depute, Ayr.

LONDON LIBRARY, 12 St. James' Square, London, S.W.

Low, Rev. W. F., B.D., Edgehill Manse, Kilmarnock.

200 M'ALISTER, J., Surgeon, Kilmarnock.

M'CALL, James, 6 St. John's Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.

M'CALL, James, Monreith Arms, Port-William.

- M'CHLERY, William, Balminnoch, Kirkcowan.
 M'CLELLAND, A. S., 115 St. Vincent St., Glasgow.
 205 M'CONNACHIE, J. A., C.E., 12 Victoria Road, Kensington, London, W.
 M'CONNEL, William, of Knockdolian, Girvan.
 M'COSH, James M., Solicitor, Dalry.
 M'CUBBIN, W. F., Solicitor, 5 Alloway Place, Ayr.
 M'CULLOCH, Thomas, Founder, Kilmarnock.
 210 M'CULLOCH, David, Beech Grove, Kilmarnock.
 M'EWEN, Robert F., of Bardrochwood, 20 Buckingham Terrace,
 Edinburgh.
 M'FIE, Alexander, Banker, Whithorn.
 M'GEOCH, Rev. W., Kilmarnock.
 M'GIBBON, D., 92 George Street, Edinburgh.
 215 M'GIBBON, William, Draper, Stranraer.
 M'GRIGOR, Dr. A. B., 19 Woodside Terrace, Glasgow.
 M'HAFFIE, Wm. J., Torhousemuir, Wigton.
 M'JANNET, W. D., Solicitor, Irvine.
 M'KERLIE, P. H., 26 Pembridge Villas, Bayswater, London, W.
 220 M'KERRELL, R. M., of Hillhouse, Dundonald.
 M'KERROW, Dr., Ayr.
 M'KIE, J., Publisher, Kilmarnock.
 M'MICKING, Gilbert, 55 Princes Gate, London, S.W.
 MACARTHUR, Lady, 27 Princes Gardens, London, S.W.
 225 MACDONALD, A. G., The Crescent, Ardrossan.
 MACDONALD, J., LL.D., 14 Kingsborough Gardens, Kelvinside,
 Glasgow.
 MACDONALD, J. C. R., 11 South Charlotte Street, Edinburgh.
 MACDOUALL, James, of Logan, Stranraer.
 MACDOWALL, Henry, younger of Garthland, Lochwinnoch.
 230 MACFARLANE, Dr., Kilmarnock.
 MACGREGOR, P. Comyn, of Brediland, Paisley.
 MACKEAN, J. A., Maryfield, Paisley.
 MACKENZIE, Alexander, 7 Gilmour Street, Paisley.
 MACKENZIE, James, Solicitor, Stranraer.
 235 MACKIE, Daniel, of Knockgerran, Girvan.
 MACKIE, Robert, Draffen House, Stewarton.
 MACKINNON, William, 115 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.
 MACLEOD, Rev. W., 5 Thirlestane Road, Whitehouse Loan, Edinburgh.

- MACRORIE, William, Solicitor, Ayr.
- 240 MATTHEWS, Rev. G. D., D.D., Quebec.
- MAXWELL, Mrs., of Carruchan, Dumfries.
- MAXWELL, Francis, of Aribton, Dumfries.
- MAXWELL, Sir Herbert Eustace, M.P., of Monreith, Whauphill.
- MAXWELL, J. H., Editor, Castle-Douglas.
- 245 MAXWELL, W. H., of Munches.
- MAXWELL-HERON, J., M.P., Kirouchtrie, Newton-Stewart.
- MERCER, John, C.E., Ayr.
- MIDDLEMAS, W., Town-Clerk's Office, Kilmarnock.
- MILLER, Robert, Alloway Cottage, Ayr.
- 250 MILROY, Dr. A., Kilwinning.
- MITCHELL, Dr. A., 34 Drummond Place, Edinburgh.
- MITCHELL, J. O., 69 East Howard Street, Glasgow.
- MITCHELL LIBRARY, Ingram Street, Glasgow.
- MONTGOMERIE, J. C., Dalmore, Stair.
- 255 MOORE, J. Carrick, of Corsewall, Stranraer.
- MORRIS, A. Pollok, of Craig, Kilmarnock.
- MORRIS, James A., A.R.I., B.A., 46 Newmarket Street, Ayr.
- MORTON, John M. M., of Belmont, Ayr.
- MUNRO, Dr. R., Kilmarnock.
- 260 MURCHLAND, Charles, Publisher, Irvine.
- MURDOCH, John, Architect, Ayr.
- MURDOCH, J. B., Barclay, Langside, Glasgow.
- MURDOCH, R. D., Fairfield Lodge, Ayr.
- MURRAY, David, 169 West George Street, Glasgow.
- 265 MURRAY, William, Barns Park, Ayr.
- MUTTER, W., of Meiklelaught, Ardrossan.
- NICOLSON, Sheriff, Newton-Stewart.
- OLIVER, Rev. J., Belhaven, Dunbar.
- OSWALD, R. A., of Auchincruive, Ayr.
- 270 PARLANE, James, Rusholme, Manchester.
- PATERSON, John, of Knowehead, Irvine.
- PATERSON, Sheriff Orr, Ayr.

- PATON, Hugh, Seedsman, Kilmarnock.
PATON, James B., Merchant, Ayr.
275 PATON, Robert, Gartferry, Ayr.
PATON, Theophilus, of Swinlees, Dalry.
PATRICK, Miss Cochran, Ladyland, Beith.
PATRICK, R. W. Cochran, M.P., of Woodside, Beith.
PATRICK, W. Ralston, of Trearne, Beith.
280 PHILP, Rev. George, Saltcoats.
PICKEN, James, Hillhouse Lodge, Fenwick.
POLLOCK, J., Victoria Works, Beith.
POLLOCK, John, Town-Clerk, Ayr.
POLLOCK, William, Solicitor, Ayr.
285 POLLOCK, R. M., of Middleton, Ayr.
PORTEOUS, J. S., Oakbank, Maybole.
PORTLAND, Duke of, per J. H. Turner, The Dean, Kilmarnock.
- RAFF, James, 14 Kingsborough Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
RAMSAY, Dr., Lochwinnoch.
290 RAMSAY, R., Greendyke Street, Glasgow.
REID, Charles, Lily Mount, Kilmarnock.
REID, H. G., Stationery Office, London.
REID, J. G., Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, 12 Belgrave Place, Edinburgh.
REID, William, junior, Chapelhill, Paisley.
295 RENNIE, Thomas, Banker, Maybole.
ROBERTSON, Rev. W. B., Westfield, West Calder.
ROSE, James, 11 Langlands Street, Kilmarnock.
ROSS, Alexander M., Town-Chamberlain, Paisley.
ROWAT, William, St. Margaret's, Paisley.
300 RUSSELL, William D., of Maulside, Dalry, Ayrshire.
- SCOTT, J. Lindsay, of Mollance.
SCOTT, John, Hawkhill, Greenock.
SELBY, R. B., M.D., Port-William.
SELKIRK, Earl of, St. Mary's Isle, Kirkcudbright.
305 SHAW, Charles G., Ayr.
SIGNET LIBRARY, Edinburgh.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

xv

- SMITH, Rev. George Muir, 6 Clarendon Place, Stirling.
 SOMERVELL, James, of Sorn, Mauchline.
 STAIR, Earl of, Lochinch, Castle Kennedy, Stranraer.
- 310 STEELE, Ex-Provost, Ayr.
 STEPHEN, William, 31 Sandgate Street, Ayr.
 STEVENSON, Allan, Architect, Ayr.
 STEVENSON, T. G., 22 Frederick Street, Edinburgh.
 STEVENSON, William, Witch Road, Kilmarnock.
- 315 STEWART, H. Murray, of Cally, Gatehouse.
 STEWART, H. G. Murray, of Cally.
 STEWART, J., Heathfield, Irvine.
 STEWART, J. Leveson D., 61 Linden Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.
 STEWART, Mark J., Ardwell, Wigtonshire.
- 320 STEWART, Sir M. Shaw, of Ardgowan, Greenock.
 STEWART, Robert Hathorn Johnston, Glasserton, Whithorn.
 STODDART, James H., *Glasgow Herald* Office, Glasgow.
 STODDART, R. R., Lyon Clerk-Depute, Edinburgh.
 STRUTHERS, A. W., 3 Barns Terrace, Ayr.
- 325 STURROCK, Arthur, British Linen Company Bank, Kilmarnock.
 STURROCK, J., junior, Solicitor, Kilmarnock.
 STURROCK, Provost, Kilmarnock.
 SYMINGTON, G., Banker, Glenluce.
- TAYLOR, Mrs. William, London Road, Kilmarnock.
- 330 THOMSON, Rev. J. H., Free Church Manse, Hightae, Lockerbie.
 TODD, Hugh, Solicitor, Stranraer.
 TROTTER, Robert de Bruce, M.D., Perth.
 TURNBULL, Andrew, Town-Chamberlain, Kilmarnock.
 TURNER, F. J., Mansfield Woodhouse, Mansfield, Notts.
- 335 TURNER, J. H., The Dean, Kilmarnock.
- URQUHART, Rev. A., Free Church Manse, Portpatrick.
- VERNON, Hon. G. R., Auchans, Dundonald.
 VIVIAN, A. P., M.P., St. James St., Buckingham Gate, London, S.W.

- WALEs, James, of Buckstone, Rawdon, Yorkshire.
- 340 WALKER, Alex., Wine Merchant, Kilmarnock.
- WALKER, J., 74 Bath Street, Glasgow.
- WALLACE, Charles, Dally, Kirkcolm, Stranraer.
- WALLACE, Sir William, of Lochryan, Stranraer.
- WARRACK, Rev. Alexander, Free Church Manse, Leswalt, Stranraer.
- 345 WATSON, J., Wallace Bank, Kilmarnock.
- WEIR, William, of Kildonan, Portland Ironworks, Kilmarnock.
- WESTON, Col. Hunter-, of Hunterston, West Kilbride.
- WILLIAMSON, Walter, Solicitor, Beith.
- WILSON, Rev. G., Free Church Manse, Glenluce, Wigtonshire.
- 350 WILSON, R. Dobie, 38 Upper Brook Street, London, W.
- WOOD, Adam, Portland Villa, Troon.
- WRIGHT, Hugh, of Alticry, Port-William.
- WYLIE, R., Kilwinning.
- YOUNG, David, Town-Clerk, Paisley.

P R E F A C E.

THE Contributions to the Fifth Volume of the Collections refer, with the exception of Mr. CARRICK MOORE's paper, exclusively to the County of Wigtown.

It is a matter for congratulation that in consequence of the co-operation of several gentlemen in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, that moiety of Galloway has been added to the field open to the enterprise of the Association, which, as decided by the Council at their Meeting at Ayr on 29th July, will henceforth bear the title of THE ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION OF AYRSHIRE AND GALLOWAY.

The Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, formerly united with the County of Wigtown in the Principality or petty Regality of Galloway, offers a promising field for research; and it is hoped that those who possess remains, either prehistoric, baronial, or ecclesiastical, will be willing to allow of their systematic examination, under such circumstances as will enable an accurate record and description to be preserved in these Collections.

One of those who was foremost in promoting the extension of the Association to Kirkcudbright has lately been removed, and in the death of the last EARL of SELKIRK a heavy loss has ensued to the district with which he was so long and so honourably connected.

The special thanks of the Association are due to Mr. JOHNSTON STEWART of Physgill, and to Mr. NICHOLSON in Kidsdale, for their valuable assistance

in the exploration of St. Ninian's Cave; to the EARL of STAIR and to LORD BORTHWICK for labourers and other aid provided in the examination of the Crannogs described in Dr. Munro's paper; to the NATIONAL SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND for the loan of several woodcuts used among the illustrations of the paper on "Ancient Implements," etc.; as well as to Mr. ROBERT DAY, Younger, of Cork, who lent the engraving of the Port Glenone trumpet.

Among those whose kindness and co-operation have contributed much to the information collected in the various papers, may be mentioned ALEXANDER WAUGH, Esq., of Newton-Stewart, Dr. SELBY of Port-William, Dr. DOUGLAS of Whithorn, Dr. GEMMEL of Drummore, Dr. TROTTER of Perth, Rev. J. SMITH, Glenluce, Mr. M'MASTER, Blairbuie, Mr. YOUNG, Balcraig, Mr. M'COSH, Cairngaan, Mr. PICKEN, Barnkirk, Mr. M'CONCHIE, Penninghame Mains, and others.

With the exception of the Heraldic Plate presented by the Editor, the cost of the Volume has been entirely defrayed out of the funds of the Association.

A design for a Seal of the Association having been submitted to the Council and approved of, appears on the title-page of this Volume. It will be printed on a form of Vote of Thanks, which will in future be available for presentation to Associations of individuals who promote the objects of Archæology in Ayrshire and Galloway, either by exerting themselves in the preservation of relics or by the collection and furnishing of information to the Association.

The next Volume of Collections will be composed of papers relating to Ayrshire.

HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL,

Hon. Secretary for Galloway.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
I. ST. NINIAN'S CAVE, GLASSERTON. By the Editor	1
II. NOTICE OF ANCIENT GRAVES AT DOUNAN, near Ballantrae, Ayrshire. By John Carrick Moore. With Note on the Human Remains, by John Alex- ander Smith, Esq., M.D.	9
III. LETTERS BY JOHN FIFTH EARL OF CASSILLIS TO THE LAIRD OF BARN- BARROCH, 1600-1615. By R. Vans Agnew, Esq., of Barnbarroch	13
IV. ANCIENT WEAPONS, INSTRUMENTS, UTENSILS, AND ORNAMENTS OF WIGTON- SHIRE. By the Editor. With List of the principal Stone Implements recorded from Wigtonshire	21
V. THE HERALDRY OF WIGTONSHIRE (No. VI) By the Editor	56
VI. DESCRIPTION OF ANCIENT FORTS, ETC., IN WIGTONSHIRE. By the Rev. Geo. Wilson, Glenluce	62
VII. THE LAKE-DWELLINGS OF WIGTONSHIRE. By R. Munro, Esq., M.D., M.A., F.S.A. Scot.	74
VIII. GLENLUCE ABBEY. By David Henry, Esq., St. Andrews	125
-INDEX	189

LIST OF PLATES.

I. ST. NINIAN'S CAVE—VIEW FROM THE SOUTH	<i>Frontispiece</i>
II. „ „ VIEW FROM INTERIOR AFTER EXCAVATION	<i>To face page 4</i>
III. „ „ GROUND PLAN	„ 8
IV. CROSSES CARVED ON ROCKS AND ON SMALL BEACH-STONES	„ 8
V. CROSSES CARVED ON ROCKS	„ 8
VI. CROSSES INCISED ON ROCKS AND INSCRIBED STONES IN CAVE	„ 8
VII. PILLAR STONES WITH INCISED CROSSES	„ 8
VIII. INCISED FRAGMENTS	„ 8
IX. „ „	„ 8
X. „ „ AND STONE BASIN	„ 8
XI. LETTER FROM JOHN FIFTH EARL OF CASSILLIS	„ 17
XII. HERALDRY OF WIGTONSHIRE. Plate VI.	„ 56
XIII. CAMP AT JAMIESON'S POINT, KIRKCOLM	„ 65
XIV. CASPIN, KIRKCOLM	„ 66
XV. DUNSKIRLOCH, KIRKCOLM	„ 67
XVI. CAMP AT DALLY, KIRKCOLM	„ 68
XVII. DUNWICK	„ 69
XVIII. DOWALTON CRANNOGS	„ 85

‘XIX.	DOWALTON CRANNOGS	<i>To face page 87</i>
‘XX.	BARHAPPLE CRANNOG	„ 117
‘XXI.	GLENLUCE ABBEY—GROUND PLAN	„ 154
‘XXII.	„ INTERIOR OF CHAPTER-HOUSE	„ 154
‘XXIII.	„ SECTION OF CHAPTER-HOUSE	„ 154
‘XXIV.	„ WINDOW AND DOOR OF CHAPTER-HOUSE	„ 154
‘XXV.	„ SOUTH TRANSEPT, from the Cloister Garth	„ 154
‘XXVI.	„ SOUTH TRANSEPT, from the South-East	„ 154
‘XXVII.	„ GATE-HOUSE	„ 154

I.

ST. NINIAN'S CAVE, GLASSERTON.

"Ex uno enim latere præcisâ montis excelâi ambiëbatur, reliquam planitiem Uiger flubius reducto paullulum sinu clauserat; unâ tantum eâdemque arctâ admodum biâ adire poterat. Ipse ex lignis, contextam cellulam habebat, multique ex fratribus in eundem modum; plerique saxo superjecti montis cabato receptacula sibi fecerant."¹

Thus writes Sulpicius Severus, the contemporary biographer of St. Martin of Tours; and Bishop Forbes of Brechin makes the following reasonable comment upon this passage, which he quotes in his notes on St. Ailred's *Life of St. Ninian*: "The practice of St. Martin and his disciples would naturally commend itself to St. Ninian."² The rocks, however, of Wigtonshire are of less tractable material than those in the neighbourhood of Tours, so the brethren were probably fain to avail themselves of the natural caves in the sea-cliffs.

There is a cave on the shore of Glasserton, about three miles from the Cathedral of St. Martin at Whithorn, and an equal distance from the chapel at the Isle, said to be the original building raised by St. Ninian, who brought masons from Tours, A.D. 397.³ To this cave local tradition has long

¹ "From one side it was possible to get round the precipices of a lofty hill, the river Loire shut in the rest of the plain by a somewhat retreating curve; it was only possible to arrive by a single, and at the same time narrow path. He himself (St. Martin) had a cell built of logs, and many of the brethren similarly; most of them, having hewn out the rock of the impending mountain, had made retreats for themselves."

—*Vita Martini*, 10, 4, p. 120, ed. Halm; Vin-dobonæ, 1866.

² *The Historians of Scotland*, vol. v. p. 286. Edinburgh, 1874.

³ "Beatus Ninianus a sancto (Martino) cementarios sibi dari postulavit, propositum sibi esse asserens, sicut sancte Romanæ ecclesiæ fidem, ita et mores in construendis ecclesiis, ecclesiasticisque officiis constituendis, imitari."—"Vita Niniani," *Historians of Scotland*, p. 143.

assigned the honour of having been the retreat chosen by St. Ninian for purposes of prayer and meditation. Symson¹ refers to it; and in the *Lives of the Saints* (Toovey, London), pp. 131, 132, the tradition is mentioned.

The general aspect of the cliffs and shore is westerly, but the cave opens to the south, in an angle formed by the projecting cliff with the shingly beach which stretches across the mouth of Physgil Glen. It is situated about 25 feet above the present high-water limit, and has been excavated in the Lower Silurian graywacke rocks by the action of the waves of a sea which, in a bygone geological period, washed a raised beach, of which portions remain in various places along the coast of Wigtonshire. The cave is hollowed out in a line of fault in the contorted bedding of the rock.

In 1871 it was visited by the late Dean Stanley of Westminster, who was then on a visit at Monreith, and was preparing his *Lectures on the History of the Church of Scotland*. On that occasion Mrs. Maxwell of Carruchan, being of the party, detected an incised cross (Plate IV. Fig. 1) upon the rocks (A on plan) at the west side of the entrance.² Since then no further traces of Christian work were observed until last year (1883), when some members of Mr. Nicholson in Kidsdale's family discovered, in or near the ruined wall which at some period had been built across the mouth of the cave, a cross (Plate VII. Fig. 2). This fresh discovery led to further desultory search by various persons. One other carved stone was found (Plate VI. Fig. 4), and was presented by Mr. Johnston Stewart to the Museum of Scottish Antiquaries. Then Mr. Andrew Kerr, gamekeeper, dug away some of the cliff debris immediately under the cross discovered by Mrs. Maxwell, and exposed three others of similar shape, 2 feet 4 inches below the first, and in a horizontal line with each other, 11 inches from centre to centre of each cross (Plate V. Figs. 1, 2, 3).

Twelve feet farther out, on the same side, there is a small cross of a different character cut on the rock face (Plate IV. Fig. 2).

On Monday, 2d June 1884, in company with Mr. Nicholson and Dr.

¹ *A Large Description of Galloway*, by Andrew Symson, Minister of Kirkinner, MDCLXXXIV. p. 15.

² "We can explore the cave called by his (St. Ninian's) name, which opens from beneath the samphire-covered cliff, undermined by the

waves of Glenluce Bay; and on which a rudely carved cross still marks the original sanctity of the spot, where, following the practice of his master, St. Martin of Tours, he may well have retired for his devotions."—Stanley's *Lectures on the Church of Scotland*. John Murray, London, 1872.

Douglas of Whithorn, I visited the cave, having with me also three working men. At that time the floor of the interior, though perfectly dry, was covered with rubbish, shingle, ashes of kelp-burning and picnic fires, pigeon and rat droppings, etc.

The wall at the mouth was partly exposed, but much dilapidated.

Between the group of incised crosses (A on plan) and the wall at the mouth of the cave, a distance of 27 feet, lay a huge mass of debris—earth and rocks—fallen from the cliffs above. In deciding where to commence operations we had to consider the relative probability of this mass having fallen before or after St. Ninian's occupation. The fact that three crosses had been exposed on the rock face by digging into this mass, proved that part of it, at all events, had fallen since the days of the Saint.

Accordingly, we determined to commence a cutting through the mound and along the rock face, starting from the crosses A.

The first day's labour took us to B, where we reached a depth of 7 feet, without having gone down to the old cave floor. We had, however, reached a level, standing upon which a person could have cut the three lower crosses at A. At all depths, from 4 feet to 7, we found traces of fires, with wood cinders, bones, and limpet and whelk shells; showing that this part of the former cave had been occupied before and after successive falls of earth and rocks from the roof. This roof no longer exists beyond the limit marked by the old wall.

At C, at a depth of 3 feet 6 inches, the end of a built stone drain or pen was laid bare. A round stone lay at the mouth; the drain was carefully formed and packed, and water still ran freely through it. Its dimensions were—

Length, 14 feet 7 inches.

Width, . . . 8 inches.

Depth, . . . 6 inches.

Recommencing next morning we followed this drain to its commencement at D. Here it was wider, built with larger stones, and covered with a heavy flag of graywacke. Resting on a large flat stone at E, buried under 18 inches of debris, and close to the upper end of the drain, was a large water-worn boulder (Plate X. Fig. 3), 19 inches longest horizontal diameter, 14 inches high, in which was cut a circular basin, 7 inches wide by 5 inches deep. A small rill, which falls over the mouth of the

cave, descended straight upon this basin (font?). The waste water, which otherwise would have run back into the cave, was carried away by the drain D C. This stone basin appears to have been excavated by a pointed instrument, similar to that employed in carving the crosses on the rocks. The tool marks are plainly visible, overlaid in part with stalagmitic deposit.

At F, 2 feet below the surface, a stone with incised cross (Plate X. Fig. 1) was turned up.

The wall, G G, was next cleared, and found to be built of dry stone, 28 inches thick. In clearing the rubbish some of the stones were so large that they had to be broken before being removed. Unfortunately, two large rectangular blocks were so treated and wheeled away before it was discovered that they were the two upper steps of a stair (H) descending into the cave. The two lower steps were kept *in situ*; the descent from the old threshold to the inner floor being 3 feet. On the rise of the lowest step, which is 3 feet 1 inch long, 1 foot 6 inches wide, and $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, is carved a triple cruciform design (Plate VII. Fig. 1).

On the lowest step of the stair H lay a rudely-carved stone, showing crosses of a peculiar shape (Plate VIII. Fig. 1).

We then proceeded to clear out the rubbish in the cave, which, level with the top of the wall at the mouth, diminished to an average depth of 18 inches or 2 feet over the rest of the interior. The floor was found to be completely paved with flags throughout its entire length, 27 feet, except at one place, I I I, where there is a space, 6 feet by 3 to $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet, unpaved, but floored with hard beaten earth; and at K, where there is an open depression for the escape of rill water, which runs down the cave wall at this place, depositing stalagmite.

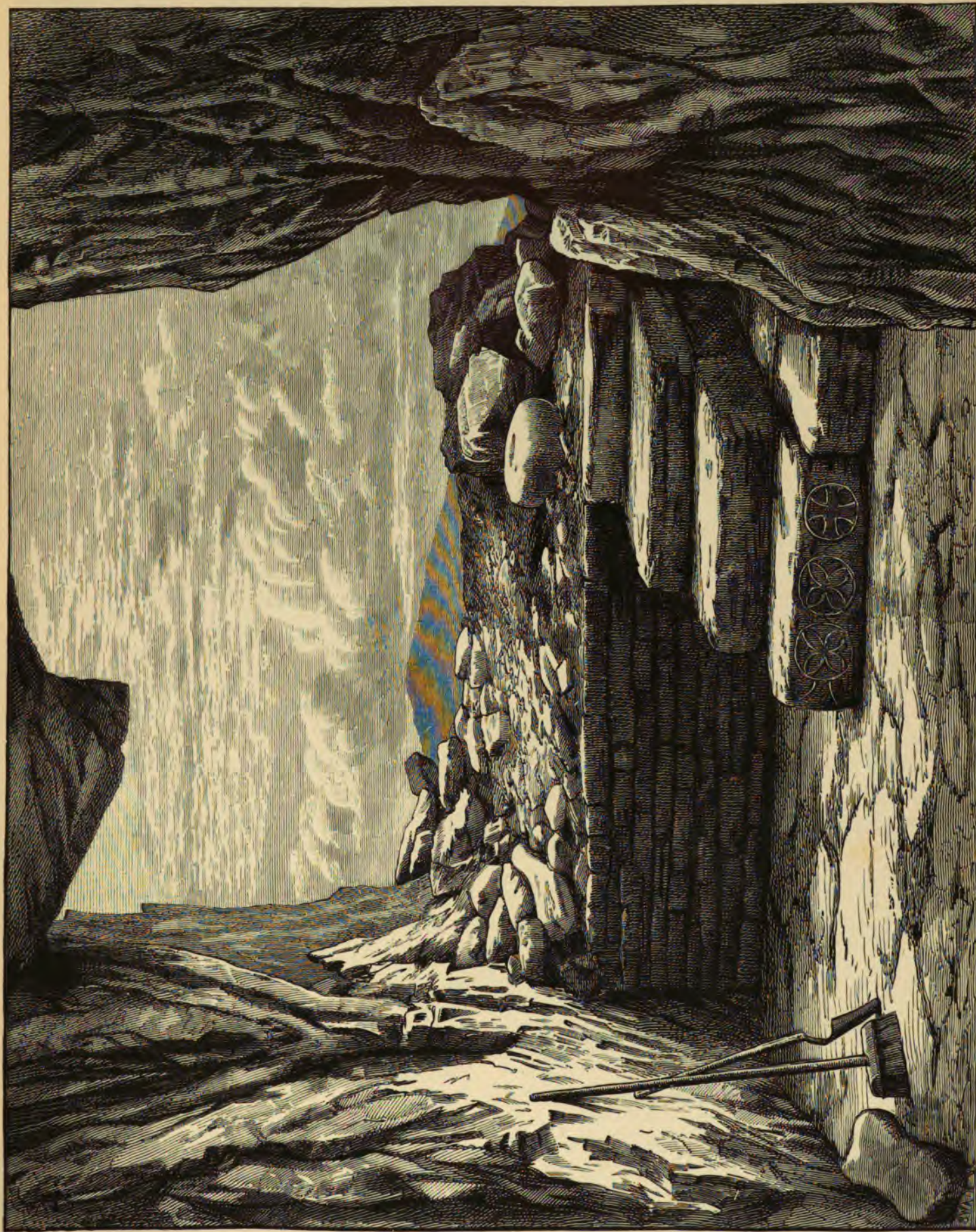
The pavement between the stair and K was fire marked, and covered with wood ashes, bones, and shells.

At L, carved on the rock 3 feet above the pavement, is a faintly incised cross, similar in design and size to those at A (Plate VI. Fig. 1). Upon the flagstone immediately beneath it is a rudely-cut inscription, of which only the letters

S	A	N	C	T
N	I			P

 can be traced (Plate VI. Fig. 2).

After sweeping the floor of the cave we returned to the excavation outside. At a depth of 3 feet a stone with incised cross (Plate IX. Fig. 2) was found at M. The angle in the solid rock at N had been used as a fireplace, and was filled with cinders, bones, and shells, covered with 2



or 3 feet of loose *debris*. At O another stone, broken, with cross incised (Plate IX. Fig. 1), was turned up.

The following morning I had to go to London, leaving Mr. Cochran-Patrick (who had joined us the previous day) and Dr. Douglas to superintend the work. The outside of the wall was laid bare, but no trace of pavement corresponding to inside was found. Fireplaces, bones, and shells continued to be noticed. At P, 6 feet deep, below a large block of stone, human remains were discovered. The skull was first noticed, then the right femur, left femur, scapula, clavicle, and tibia. The greater part of the skeleton was recovered. The bones were much decayed, and the body was doubled up, the skull lying between the legs. No signs of regular interment, clothing, or weapons, accompanied the remains.

Next day, June 6th, Mr. Cochran-Patrick having left, Dr. Douglas superintended the removal of the wall. Two stones (Plate VI. Fig. 3, and Plate VIII. Fig. 2) were found built into it as material, showing that, at all events, the wall was a more modern structure than the date of the original use of the cave as a place of Christian retreat.

The wall was then carefully rebuilt, and subsequently Mr. Johnston Stewart caused an iron railing with locked gate to be placed across the mouth of the cave. The carved stones are all deposited inside, and the place now forms an interesting object to visitors, the key of the gate being kept by Mr. Nicholson at Kidsdale.

No manufactured relics other than the carved stones were found in the cave, except a copper farthing and some iron bolts and nails, the remains of recent temporary occupation. A small whetstone, 4 inches long, of water-worn sandstone, similar to several discovered in crannogs in the district, was also found.¹

Subsequent careful examination, however, led to the discovery, at Q on plan, of an incised cross (Plate IV. Fig. 3) on the solid rock, exactly similar in size and design to those at L and A. Also, Mr. William Gallo-way, when engaged in executing the lithographed drawings which accom-

¹ An amusing incident was the discovery, at the extreme inner end of the cave, of a small tin box containing a copper coin, an American silver coin, a steel pen, and a tract called *The*

Poacher's Daughter, on the fly-leaf of which was written :

T. Nairn, Whithorn, hid this, 17th October 1863.

pany this paper, found a water-worn beach stone engraved with a small cross (Plate IV. Fig. 4).

Whatever opinion may be formed as to the date of the pavement, the tradition connecting the cave with St. Ninian has received notable confirmation by the discoveries made. Mr. Cochran-Patrick was inclined to view the pavement as of a date long subsequent to St. Ninian's occupation, and to infer from it the use of the cave as a chapel in mediæval times. There appears, however, to be a direct connection between the pavement and the crosses on the live rock, as shown by the inscribed stone in the pavement *immediately* under the cross within the cave. These crosses are all of an early design, and have been executed with a rude-pointed instrument. The fact that the wall contained several stones carved with crosses shows that it was built, or at least reconstructed, by persons regardless of the sacred emblem.¹ The slab forming the lower step of the stair, carved with a triple cross, may probably have been designed for special use of another kind; at all events the pedestal or short shaft, indicated in the lower cross, appears to point to an intention of placing the stone erect. No doubt the cave was used from time to time by smugglers, kelp-burners, and others; and some of the materials would be rearranged, though the general features remain the same.

It is natural, considering the sacred character of the place and the numerous sacred emblems displayed in it, to assign to the stone basin a baptismal function. Carefully arranged so as to receive the rill falling over the cave mouth, and with the drain provided to carry off the overflow water, it is difficult to disregard the possibility of its having been designed and used as a font. On the other hand, the convenience of a reservoir of pure water for domestic use would be apparent to any person inhabiting the cave. In the rocks surrounding St. Medan's cave in Kirkmaiden, on the opposite side of the Bay of Luce, there are several round pot-holes, in which the people used to bathe on the first Sunday in May at sunrise, a process which was considered an infallible cure for sundry diseases, but especially in the cases of "backgane bairns." In these the water, being salt, would have been useless for domestic purposes, but was doubtless used by St.

¹ Since writing this I have seen the head of an early Christian Cross taken out of the wall of the chapter-house of the Abbey of Luce, where it had been used by 14th century masons as ordinary building material. Later instances of such desecration of course are common enough, but this is an interesting instance of neglect of pristine sacred art in an ecclesiastical edifice.

Medan and his disciples for baptism. It is not, therefore, unreasonable to suppose this artificial basin, in the absence of natural basins in the rock, to have been used by St. Ninian or his successors for a like holy purpose. It must, however, have been placed in the position in which we found it *subsequently* to the fall of the greater part of the cliff debris; the drain from it is cut through this debris, the bulk of which appears to have fallen *since* the three lower crosses at A were carved. If St. Ninian used it as a font, which is at all events not improbable, it must have been rearranged in its present position during subsequent occupation. It is to be remembered that Galloway relapsed into paganism after St. Ninian's day.

The traces of fire and organic remains, under and through the mass of fallen cave roof *outside* the existing cave, indicate that this cavern has long been used as a human habitation. No doubt, if the pavement were lifted, further similar remains would be found, but its destruction for such a purpose is much to be deprecated. The numerous caves, some of them abounding in stalagma, which occur at the raised beach level all round the adjoining coast, form an interesting field for prehistoric research. No conjecture can be made as to the history of the human skeleton outside the wall; whether it was the subject of an ordinary contracted burial, without cist, and with the huge block of stone intentionally rolled over it, whether it belonged to a person accidentally killed by a fall of rock from above, or whether he was the victim of a long-forgotten outrage, is equally undeterminable. Only this is certain, that he died sufficiently long ago for all trace of clothing to have disappeared.

Plate I. shows a general view of the cave from the beach; Plate II. the interior after we had cleared it out.

Our thanks are due to Mr. Johnston Stewart for the facilities he readily afforded for exploration, and to Mr. Nicholson for his hearty co-operation and assistance in the work.

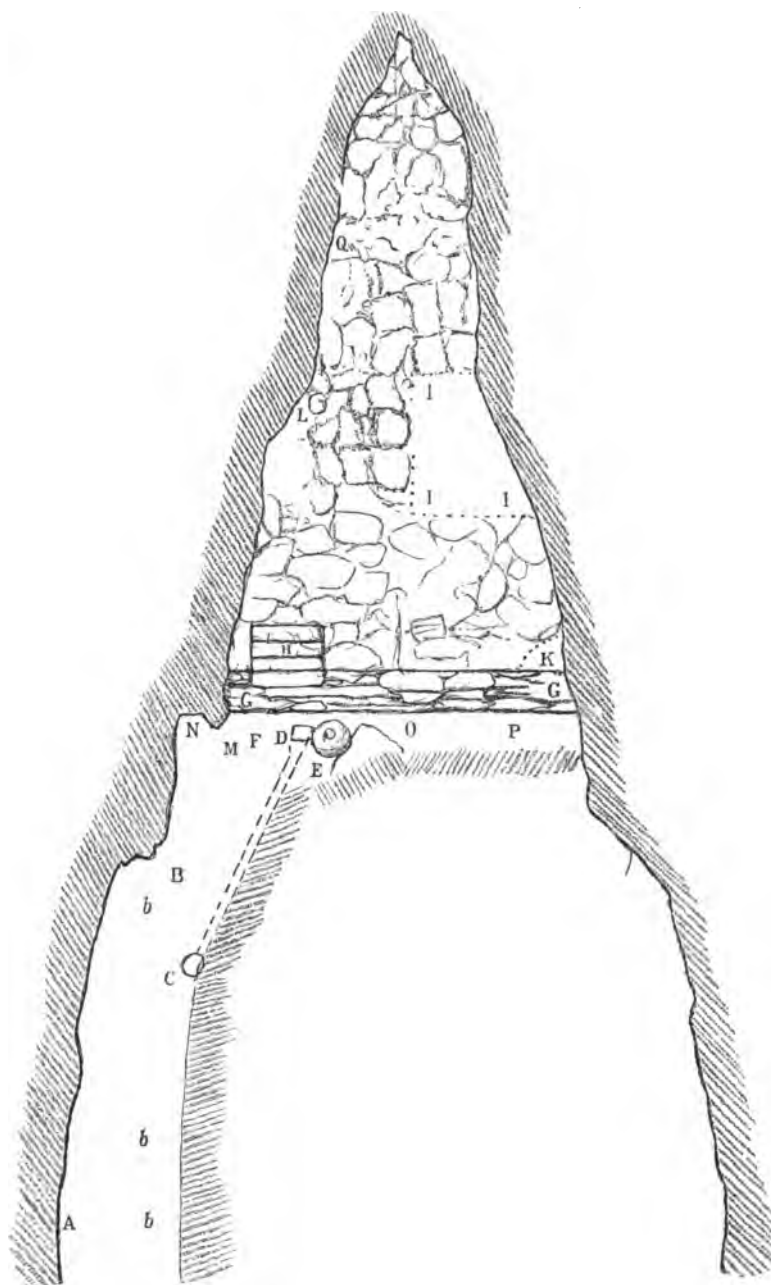
HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL.

REPORT ON BONES FROM ST. NINIAN'S CAVE,

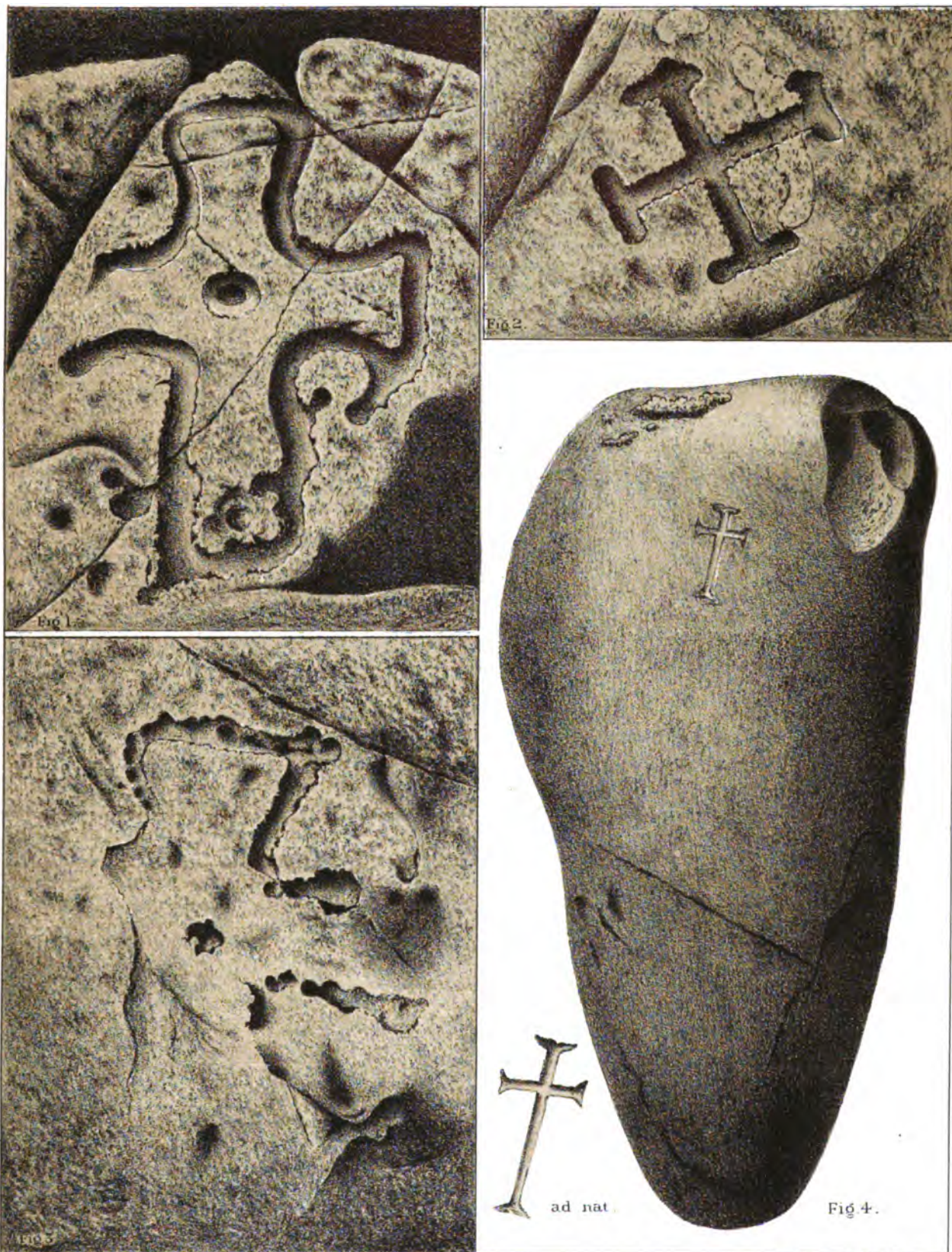
By JOHN CLELAND, Esq., Professor of Anatomy, University of Glasgow.

These consist mainly of small portions of large bones, probably all of the ox. There is a distinct head of a right scapula of the ox, and a less characteristic fragment which may be from the same bone, also a right os calcis and portion of right ulna of ox. There are also a tail bone and a portion of lower part of humerus belonging to a smaller animal, probably sheep or goat. Lastly, there are a femur and part of a tibia of a small bird, possibly a jackdaw; and a portion of a shaft of femur (?) and part of a tibia of a larger bird, possibly a domestic fowl or pheasant.

J. CLELAND.



GROUND PLAN—SCALE $\frac{1}{4}$.



W. Galloway, Manz et del.

Waterston & Sons Lith^{rs} Edin^g

CROSSES CARVED ON ROCKS AND ON SMALL BEACH-STONE.
one half - scale.

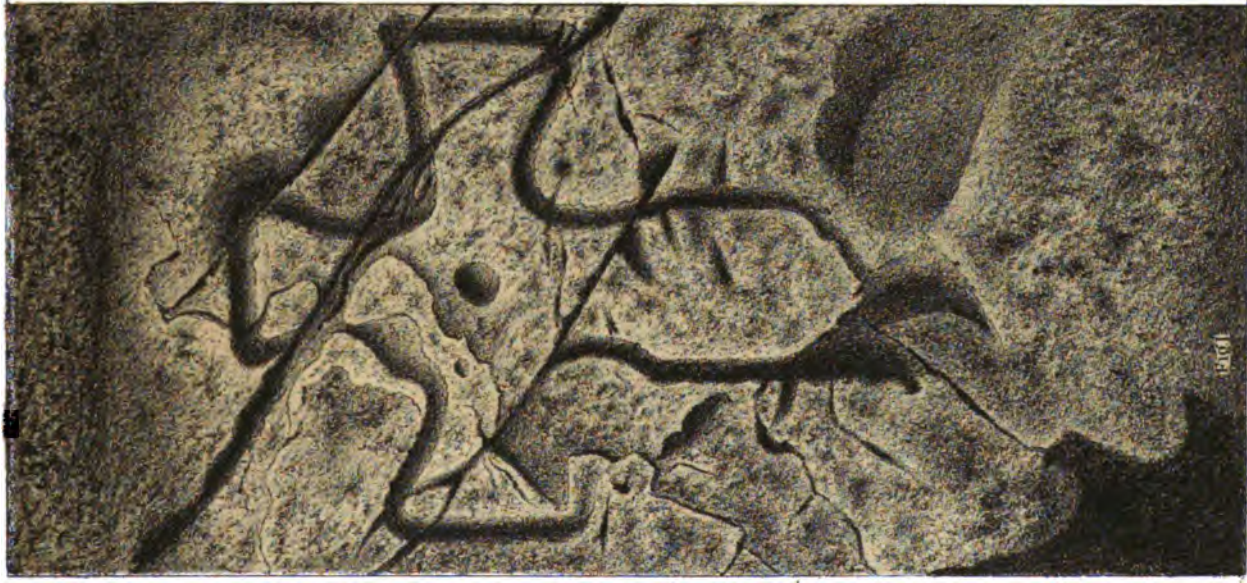


Fig. 1

W. Galloway, Mens et del.



Fig. 2



Fig. 3

Watkinson & Jones and del.

CROSSES INCISED ON ROCKS
at A on Plan - one half - scale



W Galloway Mens. St. dei.

Waterston & Sons, Lithrs. Edin.

Fig^s 1 & 2 CROSS INCISED ON ROCKS & INSCRIBED STONE IN CAVE.

Fig^s 3 & 4. INCISED FRAGMENTS.

Fig^s 1, 2 & 3 - half scale Fig 4 - one fourth scale.



Fig. 1.



Fig. 2.

W. Gallaway Mens. et del.

Waterston & Sons Lithrs. Edin.

PILLAR-STONES WITH INCISED CROSSES.
one fourth - scale



Fig. 1.



Fig. 2.

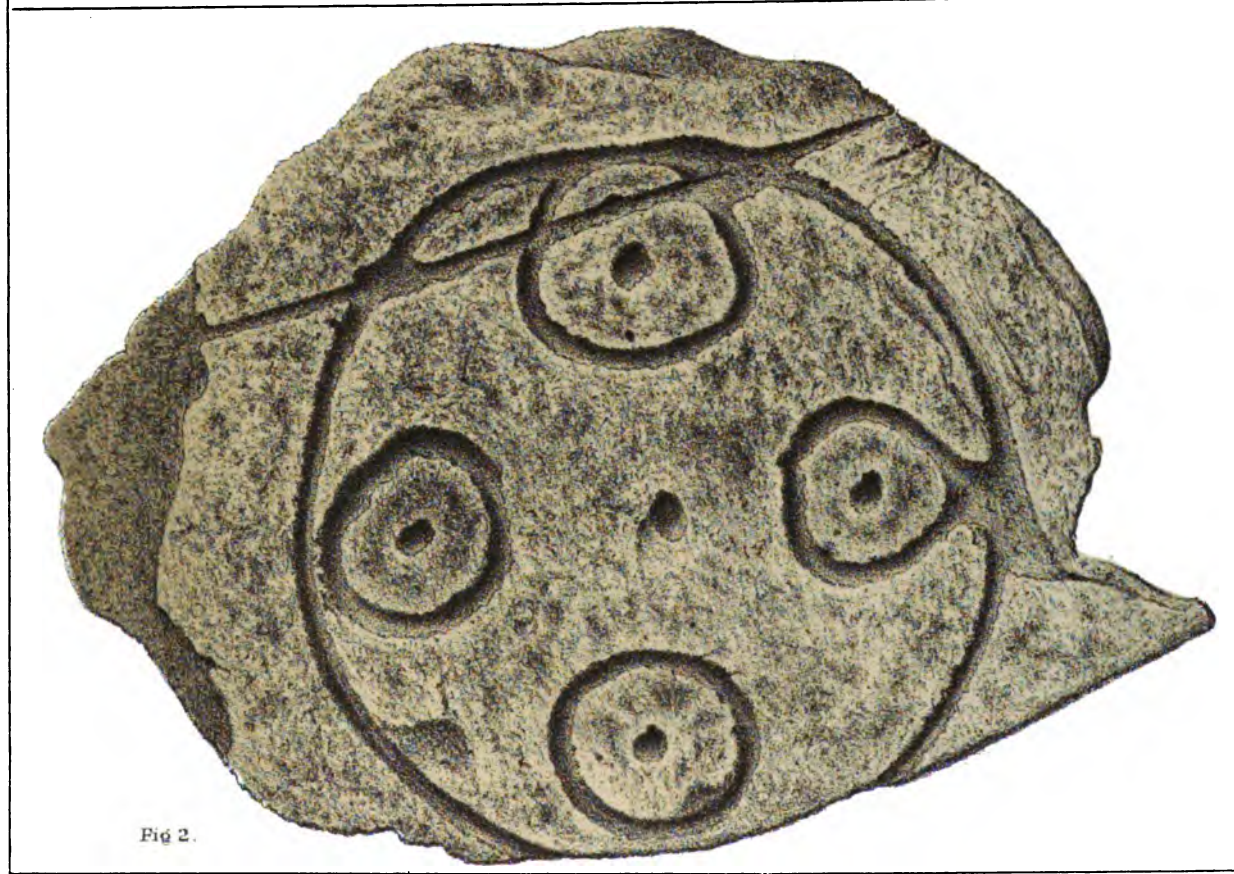
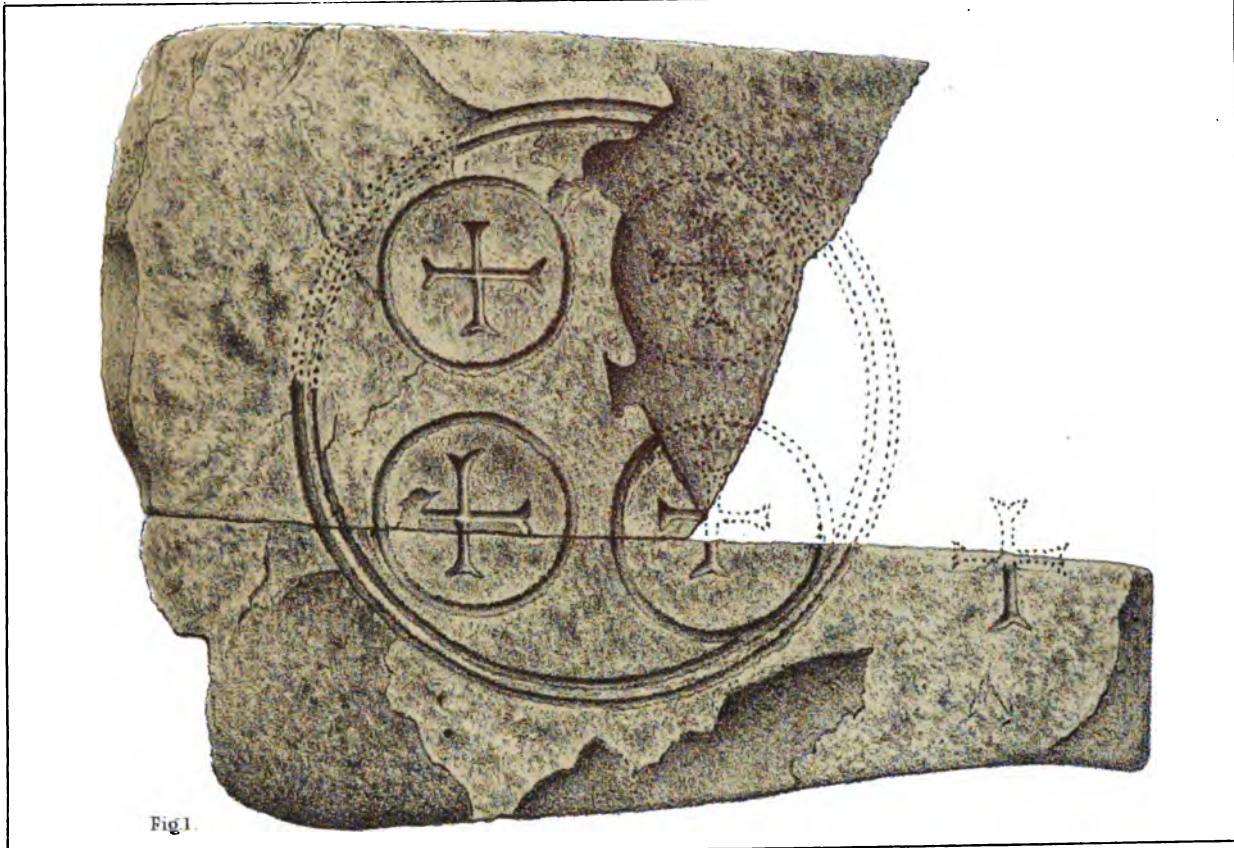
W. Galloway Mens. et. del.

Waterston & Sons Litho. Edin.

INCISED FRAGMENTS.

one half - scale

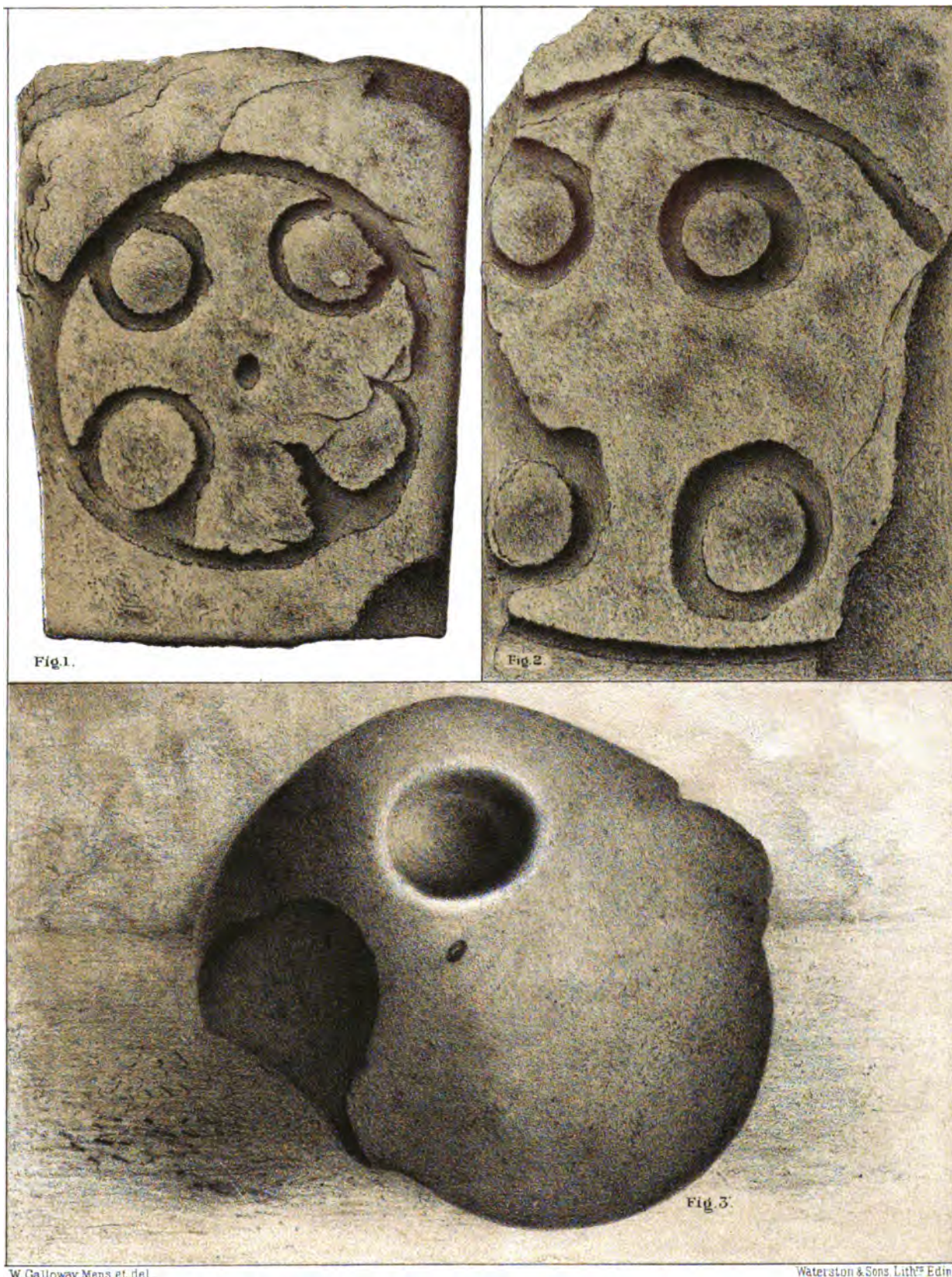
Antiquarian & Archaeological



W.Galloway, Mens et del

Waterston & Sons, Lith^{rs} Edin^g.

INCISED FRAGMENTS.
one third - scale.



Fig^s 1 & 2 INCISED FRAGMENTS.
one half - scale.

Fig. 3 STONE BASIN.
one fifth - scale.

II.

NOTICE OF ANCIENT GRAVES AT DOUNAN, NEAR BALLANTRAE, AYRSHIRE.

THE site of the graves is an old upraised beach, some 40 or 50 feet above the sea, composed of shingle, with 3 or 4 feet of sand at the surface, with a slope inwards to the land. The graves are in the highest part of the ridge; and though the depth of the bodies when found was only 3 or 4 feet below the surface, it is certain that it must have been more considerable when they were laid there; for no addition could have been made to the surface, while rains and storms from the N.W. and S.W., to which it was exposed, must have tended to lower it. The space occupied by the bodies was about 20 feet square. The sand had been excavated down to the shingle, on which the bodies were laid. Immediately above the bodies there were two or three feet of sand; then, a layer of flat pebbles, and upon the pebbles a layer of sea shells (*Purpura lapillus*) about 9 inches thick, and over them the sand had been replaced. The bodies were 7 in number, all laid east and west, with their heads to the west. They were laid carefully, with the legs close together, and the hands crossed over the stomach. Under one of the skeletons was the skeleton of a child, perhaps 10 or 12 years old. The bones of it were soft and much decayed, and its skull fell in pieces in our hands. The toes of all the skeletons were standing upright in the sand; though, of course, as the sand was removed, the bones of the feet fell down. The teeth were all in the sockets, and were generally very perfect. One skull had lost two of the molars, and the two corresponding on the lower jaw were remarkably ground down, while the incisors were all quite sound and unworn. One skeleton had the humerus of the left arm broken. Another skull had the jaw bone apparently broken and greatly

displaced. I should state that several of the bodies had been discovered and partly exhumed before I and my son visited the ground. But it had been done entirely under the supervision of Mr. Wright, the tenant, by a very intelligent artizan, Mr. Walker. All that Walker told me of the condition of the bodies which he first exposed was confirmed by what I witnessed in exhuming the last. The skull with the dislocated jaw is preserved, to be laid before some good authority; also another, which seemed remarkable for the very low forehead and great depth of the posterior part. Although we made most careful search, and examined every pebble in the sand, we could not detect any implement of flint, stone, or bone; in a word, nothing but the skeletons. The burial must have required some time and trouble, for the quantity of shells necessary to cover such an area to such a depth is considerable; and Walker assured me that the nearest place on the shore whence they could have been procured is $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles distant.

Mr. Wright writes to inform me, that after we left the ground another skeleton, in a very decayed state, was discovered immediately under the skeleton which was in such perfect preservation, and of which the jaw bone seemed dislocated. The graves were examined in September 1879.

JOHN CARRICK MOORE.

NOTE ON THE HUMAN REMAINS FOUND IN ANCIENT GRAVES
AT DOUNAN, NEAR BALLANTRAE, AYRSHIRE.

By JOHN ALEXANDER SMITH, M.D., Sec. F.S.A. Scot.

According to Mr. Carrick Moore's desire, 3 human skulls, and several bones of the arm and leg, and part of a pelvis, were forwarded for exhibition to the Society, through the politeness of Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., of Monreith, F.S.A. Scot., with a request that they should be carefully examined and reported on. Accordingly, with the kind assistance of Professor Turner, our well-known anatomist, a careful examination was made of these human bones, referred to in Mr. Carrick Moore's paper, and the annexed Note gives the conclusions come to by us:—

The Skull No. 1 was very much broken, the face being entirely detached from the calvaria, and the calvaria was so much broken that neither the height, breadth, nor length could be definitely ascertained.

The skull was, however, longer in relation to the breadth than the Skull No. 2. It was probably that of a young adult female, as the bones of the skeleton sent for examination were small, and their muscular ridges were but feebly developed. The arm bone or humerus had sustained a *post-mortem* fracture.

The Skull No. 2.—The greatest breadth was 5·1 inches, the greatest length 6·8 inches, and the greatest height from the anterior edge of the foramen magnum to the junction of the sagittal and coronal sutures on the top of the skull (the *basibregmatic height*) was 5 inches. The cephalic index was therefore 75. The skull is accordingly *mesaticephalic*, and was probably that of a female. The calvaria had the face broken off, but the lower jaw was preserved.

The Skull No. 3 was very much broken. It had a persistent frontal suture (*metopic*). Its character was female in configuration of forehead, but the lower jaw was stronger and more muscular than in the other specimens, the chin being especially projected forwards. Evidently it was the skull of an older person, as the teeth were worn so that the dentine was

exposed. The apparently dislocated lower jaw of one of these skulls was probably due to *post-mortem* decay.

The presence of a distinct layer of edible shells and another of pebbles covering the bodies, was, probably owing to the absence of pavement-like stone slabs in the neighbourhood, to cover and protect the dead, and served in all probability the purpose of preventing the bodies being subsequently exposed or dug up by dogs, etc., from the soft sand of the raised sea beach. With regard to the age of this small cemetery, in the absence of anything of a distinctive character being found with the skeletons, it is not easy to determine its exact antiquity. It corresponds, generally, in the arrangement of the bodies and also the covering of small stones (which apparently have been used in some cases when stone slabs could not be easily obtained) with other interments found round our coasts. I am not, however, familiar with the presence of a bed of shells covering the rounded stones; these were probably abundant in the neighbourhood, and may have been used as food, and the empty shells then placed as an additional covering and protection to the bodies laid below.

These interments are probably not of a very great antiquity.

III.

LETTERS BY JOHN FIFTH EARL OF CASSILLIS TO THE LAIRD OF BARNBARROCH.

1600-1615.

THE following letters, which have been preserved in the house of Barnbarroch, were written by John fifth Earl of Cassillis about the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was the elder son of Gilbert the fourth earl, by his wife Lady Margaret Lyon, daughter of Lord Glamis, and (his father having died in 1576) he was left a minor under the guardianship of his maternal uncle John Lord Glamis. On his death, 17th March 1577-8, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Culzean, his father's brother, was appointed tutor, and acted as such till 1589, which seems to have been the date at which the earl attained his majority, and to fix that of his birth in 1568; and this agrees with an old pedigree of the family printed with the old *Historie of the Kennedies* (edited by Robt. Pitcairn, Edinburgh, 1830), which states that he was eight years old at his father's death.

These letters are addressed to his cousin the Laird of Barnbarroch, son of Sir Patrick Vaus and his wife Lady Catherine Kennedy, a daughter of the fourth earl of Cassillis. They are remarkable for being entirely written with his own hand, and for being in perfect preservation. Careful as he was to give the day of the month or week, he has not in any of them given the year, and their exact dates are therefore matter of conjecture; but we know that Sir John Vaus succeeded his father in 1597, that the Earl of Cassillis married in the same year (3d November), and that he died in 1615. The dates must therefore fall within that period, 1597-1615. The first four are signed Johne Erle of Cassillis, and the style of writing, the quality of the paper, and the colour of the ink, are exactly the same, showing that

they were probably written about the same time. Some letters and documents, now at Barnbarroch, dated in and before 1602, are signed by him in the same way. The other letters are signed simply Cassillis, and are probably of later date.

The first letters relate to some difference or feud, in which the parties interested collected their friends "in feir of war," as was usual in those lawless times, to assert their rights by force of arms; they show that the Laird of Barnbarroch was on the side of Cassillis, that there was a gathering of friends on both sides with their followers, and a laying in of provisions and "hard meat" (*i.e.* oats or barley) for horses, but they do not show the cause of quarrel, or the parties to it. There is a passage, however, in the quaint old *Historie of the Kennedies*, mentioned above, in which the author gives an account of a feud between this Earl of Cassillis and his principal vassals in Galloway. He says, "Me lord having obtenit ane decreitt aganis all the gentill menne of Galloway of all their kyndlie rowmis, sic as the Lairdis of Gairsland (Garthland), Kenhilt, and Mertoun, with the Sheriff of Galloway, and their friendis, rydis to his houss of Inche in Galloway with fourte horss in geir, on intentione to put the same decreitt of his to executione. The gentill menne of Galloway, seeing the same, band thamselfis togidder in band to byde be utheris, and quhome on that me Lord began to dispossess, that they should all defend him with their forse. And first me Lord gart proclayme ane Court to be halden in Glenluse to dispossess the Laird of Gairsland of his [bruiking?] of the same; the quhilk the gentill menne of Galloway perseiffing send and desyritt me Lord to use thame kyndlie; but he refuissit the samin, and wald use nathing bot the rigour of the law. The gentill menne seing the same, and that he wald hald Court the morne, gadderitt thame selfis togidder, to the number of ane hunder horse in geir, and said 'Gif me Lord wald cum thair he suld be welcum;' bott the Laird of Gairsland said he wald be deputt. Now the way that thay war to cum bak was be the Loch-end of the Insche; quhair me Lord was; and me Lord had gaderitt sum ma of his menne to him or [before] thay com bak; and sa isschit (issued) out of the Loch, and thocht to put thame about the way thay com; Bot thay com that way, and wald nocht be stayitt; Quhairupone thair was sum meittingis amangis them; bot the samin fell nocht in blude. The Galloway menne, perseiffing the same, com that nycht and incloissit the Loche, and wald not latt nane out nor in, for thay knew he was not weill prowdyit of the samin; For thay thocht

thair was nane that wald relieff him, for his freindis in Carrik and he was not in gude termis, and the Lairdis of Garleis and Lochinvar was thair awin." The *Historie* goes on to tell that my Lord was "hichlie offenditt," and could find no way to get out, but he had the Minister of Connell (Colmonell) in the "Yll" (Isle) with him, and he went out, saying he was going to his kirk, and was allowed to pass, and went with all speed to the Laird of Bargany, with whom the Earl was not on good terms at the time, bearing a request to him to come to his relief, and a promise that, if he would do so, their differences should be settled to Bargany's satisfaction. The Laird on this warned all his friends and vassals to follow him, and "lap on" (mounted) himself with forty horse, rode all night, and came in the morning to Kirkalffy (Craigcaffie), one mile from the Inch, when he succeeded in mediating between the parties, "and agreeitt thame to all thair contentmentis, and they all dynit with me Lord."

"The quhilk being done, my Lord drew on his bwittis (boots), and rode with the Laird to Ardstensar (Ardstinchar), being convoyit be the Galloway menne to Glannaip (Glenapp) quhair the Laird of Barganyis frendis and seruandis mett him ane gude number."

If, as is conjectured, the first four of these letters refer to the Earl of Cassillis's intention to remove his Galloway tenants from their "kindly rooms" (*i.e.* lands held for long on feudal tenure), they were written most likely in or about the year 1600, for the Laird of Bargany was killed in a skirmish with the Earl on 12th December 1601, aged only 24.

The next three letters seem to be connected, and refer to some difference between the Laids of Garlies and Barnbarroch, and the Earl offers the assistance of armed men. As there is extant a most friendly letter from Garlies to Barnbarroch dated 8th August 1602, and in the letter dated 23d October Cassillis alludes to his step-daughter (the Countess of Wintoun), who died 6th July 1609, these letters must be placed between those dates. This lady, Anne, daughter of the Chancellor Maitland (Lord Thirlestane), was married before March 1603, and she died six years afterwards, aged only twenty. Such early marriages were not uncommon in those days.

The remaining two letters do not call for much remark. The Mondork named in that dated January, was Uchtred M'Dowall of Mindork, who succeeded in 1560. He is said by M'Kerlie, in *Lands and their Owners in Galloway* (vol. i. p. 227), to have been alive in 1580, and to have married Lady Catherine Herries, widow of Alexander Stewart of Garlies, who was

killed at the surprise of Stirling 2d September 1571; and a letter from her to Sir Patrick Waus, at page 95 of his published correspondence, is dated from Mindork. He must have died soon after 1580, for at page 314 of the same work there is an agreement between the Laird of Barnbarroch and John Wallace of Dundonald, spouse of Dame Catherine Stewart, Lady Garleiss, dated 5th November 1584. In the last letter the word "vyrines" is a good example of the phonetic spelling and of the pronunciation of the time. The whole of these letters are written in a rather large, bold, and perfectly legible running hand, and the Earl's spelling more nearly approaches that of the present time than did that of the immediately preceding generation. For instance, he always writes "not" or "nott" for "nocht," and "if" or "iff" for "gif," which were the older forms, and instead of always forming the plural by adding "is," which was the invariable rule, he has in some instances omitted the "i," and has written "freinds," "evidents," etc. He had, however, one singular peculiarity, viz. that of doubling the letter "t" at the beginning of words, as "tto," "ttill."

R. VANS AGNEW.

I.

[Letter by John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Richt assurit cusing, efter my hartlie commendatiounis. I louikit ze suld haue spokein with me In zour home-passing. aluayis becaus the parliament is tto be haldin In Sant Johnestoune (Perth) the thrid off Juli, I man maist eairneistlie desyr zow thatt ze uald nott ffail tto be att me In Maybol apon foursday nixt tto accompany me, becaus I had neuer turneis off graiter Importance tto do boith tto my ueill and honor; and cair not ffor zour nvmer, Incaise ze had bot ane; and iff ze can nott be ueill prouydit Sa schortlie ze sall nott be disapointit. I louik ze uill nott ffail me, seing ze knaw quhow necessar itt is tto me tto haue sum honest men uith me nov (now). Sua commits zow tto god. Off the Inche the 21 off Juni. Zour is assuritt ffreind,

JOHNE ERLE OFF CASSILLIS.

be nott suyr¹ nov for I sall nott be suyr tto ryd and tak panes ffor zow agane.

To My assurit

cusing the Laird

off barnebaroche.

¹ Difficult, unwilling.

Using after my, hartlie commendationis, tis is to lett you under
 stand yot upon yo earneſt deſir off our friends never
 with affection to your effayis of comfort, and muchers
 I auger ye finding off my servants, yot they might be yett
 prepart in your hors, I have for I pray maist earneſtly
 to ſaturday mixt att gnyll, they ſake at you to pres to
 nothing bot I ombe alwaies aboute, for your yot ſake have
 goddunys are ſufficient under a is with affection as your
 ſelf is to our, thing yot may be your honor and with
 and In ye meane tyme purchus als meinte hard mek
 as poſſible ye may have in ye contri ſna for ye preſent
 I comitt you to god Off Under ye 22 off Juli
 Your affurte friend
 1. St. Calixtus

Your affec^ted friend
Johna wife of Casellus

LETTER FROM JOHN 5TH EARL OF CARSHILLIS.

II.

'[Letter by John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Cusing, efter my hartlie recommendatiounis, this is to lett zow understand I am returnitt heir to carrik, and the suner ffor zour caus. Thairffor iff ze haue neid ather to be assistitt be men, or in sic number as ze sall think expedientt, send me uord and ze sall find assistance with diligens, and my self with thame, iff ze requyr; sua uytt¹ yourself iff ze laik helpe. I haue heir thri hunder markis, quhilk salbe send iff ze pleis, presentlie, and, iff ze may comportt ane lytill tyme, the hail salbe gottin togethir. Sua to zour aduertismentt commits zou to god. Off Dinvr (Dunure) this 16 off Juli. Zour assuritt freind, JOHN ERL OFF CASSILLIS.

To my assuritt freind
and cusing the Laird
off barnebarroche.

III.

[Letter from John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Cusing, efter my hartlie commendatiounis,² this is to lett zow vnderstand that upon the eairneist desyr of sum freinds, nevir ueill affectionat to zour effairis, I continvitt tua nichtis Langer the sending off my servants, that thay might be the better preparitt in thair hors. Thairffor I pray zow maist eairneistlie to setterday nixt, att quhilk tyme thay salbe att zou, to pres to nathing, bot Louik attentiuellie aboutt; ffor thane ze sall haue goduilling ane sufficient number, als ueill affectionat as zour self is to ony thing thatt may be zour honeur and ueill, and In the meane tyme purchas als mekill hard mett as possibillie ze may haue in the contri. Sua ffor the presentt I committ zou to god. Off Dinvr the 22 off Juli. Zour assuritt freind, JOHN ERL OFF CASSILLIS.

To my assurit freind
the Laird off barnebarroche
Delyuer this.

IV.

[Order by John 5th Earl of Cassillis to Tenants to pay "victual" to the
Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Dauid kennedie in kennedye in knokda, this presep sein, ze sall nott fail to

¹ Wyte, blame.

² This 'is' might be 'e' elsewhere, but it is and is the same as the termination of the next not Lord C.'s final 'e' as shown in this letter, two words 'this is.'

ansuer Immediattlie efter the sichtt off my precep my ffreind the Laird off barnebaroch tuell bolis off uictuall mell, and tuell vtheris, outt off garvenen, and out calde; and ffarder as I sall iss zow (issue) command be my precep; and (if) this ze faill as ze uill be ansuerabill to obey my avne (own) hand urett. Att Dinvr the 21 off Juli.

JOHNE ERLE OF CASSILLIS.

and likuys command the tenent of Darmmov to pay the Laird his meitt.

To the richt honorabill
and his luifing broider
Barnbarrach.

V.

[Letter by John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Richt assuritt cusing, my hartlie commendatiounis remembritt, because I mynd na vay tto leff this cuntri, goduilling, quhyl zour turneis with garleis be att sum certainete: I uill desyr zow tto speik uith me upon sonday, thatt I may be the better resoluit quhow tto be preparitt tto discharge the partt off ane faithfull Freind, as deutie bindis me: ffor, god uilling, I sall Play my part honestlie tto the vttermest, and I dout nott bott ze uill remember quhat aperteneis upon zour partt. Sua, seaising farder tto meiting, I remane zour Uerie assuritt cusing,

CASSILLIS.

the Inche the 9 off october

To My uerie assuritt cusing
the Laird off barnebaroche.

VI.

[Letter by John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Rycht assuritt cusing, eftir my hartlie commendatiounis, seing zour nichtbour this day meitis uith his freinds, I uill desyr zow tto send bak aduertisment uith all diligens, quhat cours zour nichtbour takis, as ze can leairne, thatt I may uith expedition cum or send as the occasioun sall requyr; and have the berar bak att me be nyne houris In the morning, and keip zourselb narlie quhyl my servantis be att zow, vse (use) quhat cours thay lyk. Sua tto zour ansuer I rest zour assuritt freind and cusing,

CASSILLIS.

the Inche this vednisday.

To my assuritt cousing,
the lard of barnebarroch.

VII.

[Letter from John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Rycht assuritt cusing, eftir my hartlie commendatiounis, I think lange tto vnderstand our nichtbour garleis meanies tto follow fourth, and I mak¹ sur ze haue sum off your avne ueiluillers, quha vill sumthing lett zow be forseine off his Intentiounis : aluayis, In cause they uald cum upon thair muster dayis tto mak ony forme off prouocation, I pray zow be nott rache tto cast your self in ony lyklie Inconvenient, In respect ze haue nott sik number as suld be, and I sall haue sum ma att zow chortlie in better eguipage, that sall bringe men as neir their zetis (gates) goduilling, that thay lyk als lytill ; and iff ze sie materis lyklie to drav tto ony suddentie, aduertise me bak with diligens, and I sall nocht be cairles. iff your turneis be nocht all the graiter in this cuntri att mertimes, I uald be glaid ze micht be afeild with me, for me Lord argyl hes urettin ane uerie freindlie letter tto me tto be present att the endit off that blok² uith my guid dochter. sua tto the nixt occasioun, and euer, I rest your uerie assuritt cusing,

CASSILLIS.

The Inche the 23 off October.

I haue desyritt my freind thomas off sinnes tto stay with zow ane quhyl vntill the tyme I send mo.

To my assuritt cusing,
the Laird off barnebarroche.

VIII.

[Letter from John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Rycht assuritt cusing, my hartlie commendatiounis remembritt, ze knaw I haue lange delayitt thatt siluer, quhilk I payitt ffor Mondork, and, seing ze kravitt na langer delay nor quhyl vitsonday nixt, I dout nott bott ze uill mak me sur thane off itt ttogither uith the uther twa hundrith markis ; and Luik nott ffor ffarder delayis, ffor thair is uerie feu quha uald haue spairitt sua villinglie. I heir thatt ze ar tto cum ouer heir tto this cuntri, quhairoff I am glaid ; tto the quhilk tyme, and euer, I rest your uerie affectionat cusing,

CASSILLIS.

Maybole the off Januar.

To My uerie assuritt
cusing the Laird
off barnebarroch.

¹ In original ma.

² Agreement or bargain.

IX.

[Letter from John 5th Earl of Cassillis to the Laird of Barnbarroch.]

Rycht assuritt cusing, my hartlie commendatiounis remembritt, I ressauitt zour letter, and uill neglect na office off loue (love) thatt I can, bott surlie thir kynd off remedis In my Jugment sall be off uerie small effectt ; and besydis Itt boith puttis men In the uors opinion off zour meaneing tto zour creditours, and itt is ouer graitt confidens upon zour partt tto do till ony man, altho he uer zour sone, as ze urett tto me, aluayis I haue urettin tto gilbertt Ros tto send the extract off my seaising ttill edinbruiche, iff itt be att home, and iff he haue itt nott, iff itt stand upon ane sudden necessite, I sall seik itt outt presentlie amang my evidents In edinbruiche. and think nott thatt I uill think itt a vyrines (weariness) tto go a thusand tymeis farder quhan itt may be tto ony guid vse (use) tto zou : thairfor urett bak tto me mair att Lenth off the speciall day quhan zour comprysing is tto be In hand, and goduilling ze sall finde the help can be done, iff thair be ony possibilite off remeid, sua I rest Zour affectionat cusing,

CASSILLIS.

balgregen the 7 off august.

To My assuritt freind

and cusing the Laird
off barnebaroch.

IV.

ANCIENT WEAPONS, INSTRUMENTS, UTENSILS, AND ORNAMENTS OF WIGTONSHIRE.

PAPERS illustrative of prehistoric manufacture in Wigtonshire have already been contributed to the *Collections* of the Association by the Rev. George Wilson.¹ The interest excited by the Publications of the Association, combined with the information conveyed in Mr. Wilson's papers, has resulted in bringing to light a vast number of scattered or forgotten objects of stone, wood, and metal; and it is now evident that we have to deal in Wigtonshire with a district rich in the highest degree with the remains of primitive and semi-civilised races. If proof were required of how much remains to be done in the exploration and recording of the antiquities of the county, it might be found in the fact that whereas Mr. Evans, in his exhaustive work upon ancient stone implements,² while describing many hundreds from all parts of the United Kingdom, only mentions two as having been found in Wigtonshire, a reference to the table at the end of this paper, which contains only those stone celts and perforated axe-heads which have come under the writer's notice, will show how much has been done since Mr. Evans's book was published.

In presenting the following notice I have followed the admirable classification devised by the last-named writer.

¹ *Collections*, Vols. I. and II.

² London, 1872.

STONE IMPLEMENTS.

1. *Celts.*

Fig. 1 represents a celt of chert, found at Corehill Fort,¹ on Curghie

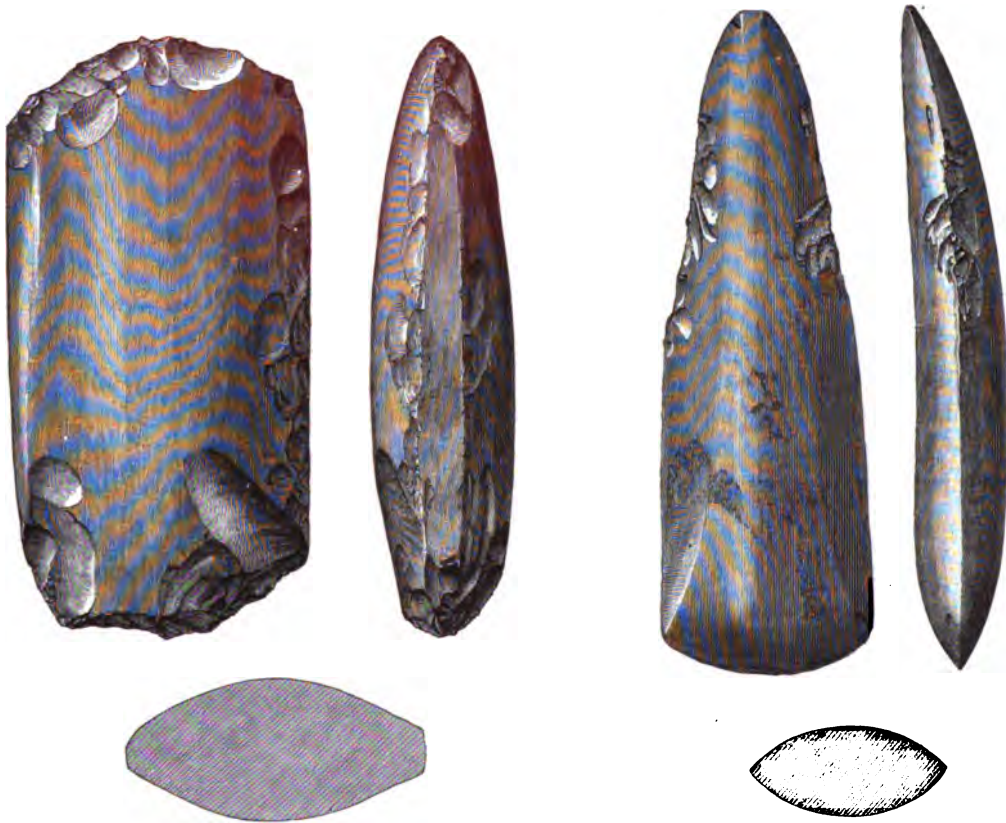


FIG. 1.—Curghie, Kirkmaiden. Full size.

FIG. 2.—Kirkmaiden. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

Farm, parish of Kirkmaiden. It will be found described as No. 39 in Catalogue at the end of this paper. It belongs to Dr. Trotter of Perth; as well as the beautiful weapon (No. 38), shown in Fig. 2, from the same parish, which is remarkable for its fine polish, close grain, dark, almost

¹ Corehill is evidently a hybrid name, signifying the hill of the *cathair* (caer). Curghie (pronounced Curgee) seems to contain the same word, and is probably *cathair gaetha* (caergeua),

windy fort. There is also a word in old Irish, *cor*, meaning a round hill, which is liable to be confused with *cathair* in composition.

black, colour, and longitudinal curvature. In the engraving the blackness of the stone is not well shown. No. 46 (Fig. 3) comes also from Kirkmaiden, and retains a fine polish. No. 45 in Catalogue (Fig. 4) is the largest piece of manufactured flint I have ever seen in Wigtonshire. Dependent as they were upon the water-rolled nodules which are found in the raised beaches, as well as in the present beach of the Bay of Luce, the workers in flint who have left such numerous traces and remains of their



FIG. 3.—Kirkmaiden. Full Size.



FIG. 4.—Torrs, Old Luce. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

handiwork in the sandhills near Glenluce, as have been accurately described already by the Rev. G. Wilson,¹ could not rival in scale, though they did in skill, the magnificent handiwork of Danish, Southern English, and other chippers. But in the present instance they appear to have made use of a

¹ Vol. I of *Collections*, pp. 1 to 30.

larger nodule than usually fell to their lot, to make a really handsome skinner's knife.¹



FIG. 5.—Falhar, Whithorn. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

One of the largest celts recorded from the county is No. 30, in the posses-

¹ For long I was puzzled to account for the profusion of the chips and manufactured objects contained in the drifting sandhills at the head of Luce Bay, as compared with their scarcity in other districts of the county, and their almost complete absence in the Machars or Eastern Division of Wigtonshire. But the mystery

solved itself at last. Underlying the vast accumulation of sand are successive ridges of shingle corresponding to ancient sea-levels. These beaches contain fairly numerous flint nodules, and as the sand shifted with the wind, exposing fresh surfaces of old beach, the flints were picked out and manufactured on the spot.

sion of Mr. M'Ilwraith, Kirklauchline,¹ Stoneykirk. It was found on the farm of Kirklauchline, and is a splendid weapon of yellowish claystone. It is rivalled in size and finish by No. 35, of which, by the kind permission of Dr. John Douglas of Whithorn, I am able to give an illustration, $\frac{1}{2}$ -scale (Fig. 5). It shows distinctly the transverse band of lighter colour, where the wooden haft has protected it from the colouring action of the soil and



FIG. 6.—Leswalt. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

water. It was found at Falhar, near Whithorn. Very likely the remains of the wooden haft may have been lying with it, and been disregarded by the workman who found it. Both of these are exceeded in size and weight by the magnificent implement catalogued as No. 52, recently recovered by Mr. Wilson. In Fig. 6 is shown, on $\frac{1}{2}$ -scale, a celt from Leswalt parish, of what appears to be weathered greenstone. It resembles so closely, both in shape and substance, a celt from the Himalayas in Mr. Evans's collection, that they are hardly distinguishable except by a slight difference in size.

¹ The name Kirklauchline has nothing to do with a kirk. It was written in sixteenth and seventeenth centuries *Keirlachlein*, and is probably a corruption of *Cathair Lochlainn*, the

Norseman's fort. Barlauchlan, in Penninghame, and Drumlochlin, in Mochrum, probably point to Norse occupation also.

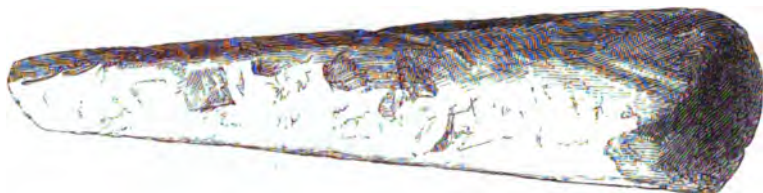


FIG. 12.

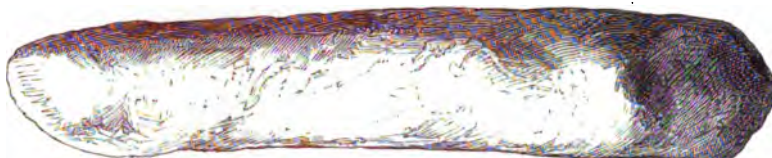


FIG. 11.

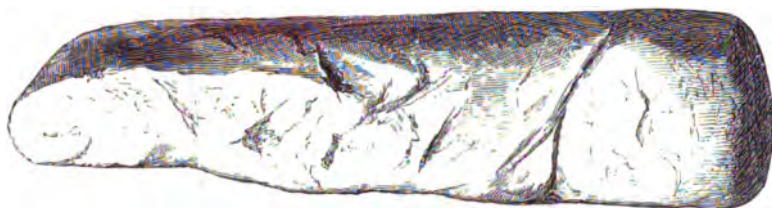


FIG. 10.

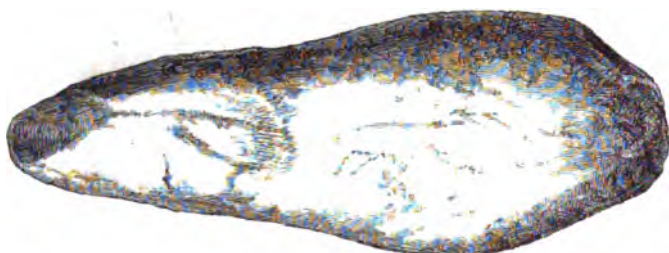


FIG. 9.

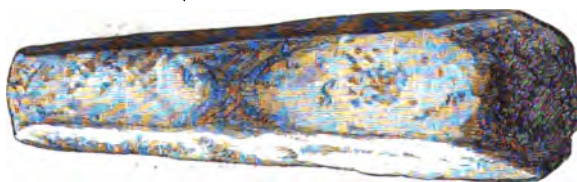
Baldoon, Kirkinner. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

FIG. 8.

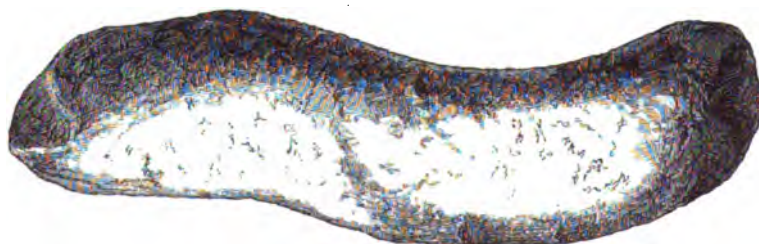


FIG. 7.

In Figs. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and 12 are portrayed a remarkable group of weapons or implements which may be classed as celts. They were found all together in a field on Baldoon, in Kirkinner, and resemble a kind of implement which has been found in Shetland and elsewhere. The ends show traces of use in hammering, but any one of them, found singly, might escape observation; when found together, however, it is evident that they have been used as tools.

2. *Perforated Stone Axe-heads.*

It is difficult sometimes to distinguish between implements intended for



FIG. 13.—Barr, Penninghame. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

cutting or hammering, but the general intention for use as axes is evident in a class of weapons found in large numbers and of great size in Wigtonshire. Fig. 13 represents No. 68 in Catalogue. It was given me by the

kindness of Mr. T. B. Robertson of Newton-Stewart, and is of a pattern which frequently occurs, though the lateral bulging opposite the perforation is more sharply defined than usual. It is the heaviest I have seen, weighing nearly nine pounds. No. 89 (Fig. 14) is a fine specimen, distinguished by the depth of the cutting edge and the narrowness throughout the entire length ;



FIG. 14.—Dowalton, Sorbie. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.



FIG. 15.—Barnkirk, Penninghame. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

indeed, it approximates more closely to the form of a metal axe than any other perforated stone implement in this district which I have yet seen. In Fig. 15 is portrayed, on a scale of $\frac{1}{2}$, No. 67 of Catalogue, an implement of a more ornate character than usual. Its curves are extremely graceful, and tend, moreover, to add strength to a cutting blow. It is, of course, needless to remark that this, like all the other stone implements described, was made without the aid of metal tools ; of which the obliquity of the sides

of the perforation is in itself sufficient proof. No. 92 in Catalogue, represented $\frac{1}{3}$ size in Fig. 16, shows an unfinished implement of this type, abandoned, apparently, from want of sufficient width opposite the intended perforation, while Fig. 17 gives one from West Mains, No. 56 in Catalogue, which is remarkable for the shortness of the cutting edge.



FIG. 16.—Physgil, Glasserton. Scale $\frac{1}{3}$.

FIG. 17.—West Mains of Baldoon. Scale $\frac{1}{3}$.

It appears that from 10 to 11 inches was a very usual length for these tools or weapons ; but after use, no doubt they would get chipped and worn down by repeated sharpening, until they would assume the familiar aspect shown in Fig. 18, No. 72 in Catalogue, in which, while the width remains about the same as in Nos. 56, 60, 62, 66, 67, 81, 82, 84, and 95, the length has been reduced to $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

Implements such as these, also those of the next class, from their convenient shape, are frequently in use at the present time. It may be mentioned, in illustration of the unlikely places where such things may be found, that Nos. 70 and 81 were in domestic use, when secured, not very long ago as coal hammers; No. 77 is a very fine specimen, which was found suspended to a cord in a stable at Clone, Mochrum, to counterbalance a hanging lamp; while No. 93 was in a still more precarious position, as it was attached as a hobble to a horse's leg on the moor near Ochiltree, in Penninghame.



FIG. 18.—Balcraig, Glasserton. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.



FIG. 19.—Barhullion, Glasserton. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

3. *Imperforate Hammers or Mauls.*

The interesting specimen represented on $\frac{1}{2}$ scale in Fig. 19, I owe to the kindness of one of my own tenants, Mr. Currans in Barhullion, who picked it up in one of his fields, and used it to secure an animal in the stable or the byre. It appears to be one of those implements mentioned by Mr. Evans¹

¹ *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 208.

as being principally, though not absolutely, confined to ancient mining districts throughout the habitable globe; and was intended for use by means of a withe twisted round the groove, much in the same manner as a blacksmith's chisel is mounted at the present day. There are no mines in the neighbourhood of Barhullion, nor has mineral, so far as I know, ever been successfully worked in the district; such a tool, however, used as described by Mr. Evans, would be useful in quarrying rock for cists or "laichts;" or might even have been used in driving piles in the formation of crannogs, which are now known to be numerous throughout Galloway. Whatever was the immediate purpose for which it was intended, the specimen under consideration is, I believe, unique, as recorded from Galloway. It is of granite, weighing six pounds eleven and a half ounces, and shows traces of hard work on the flatter face.

4. *Hammer-stones with circular depressions wrought on sides.*

These were at one time classed as rare, indeed Mr. Wilson, as recently

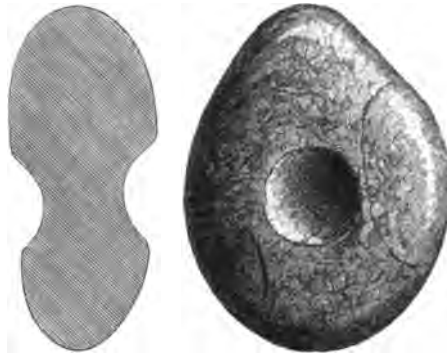


FIG. 20.—Balcraig. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

as 1880, speaks of them as curious implements, which are rare in Scotland; but from the number which have been collected of late years I am inclined to think that they frequently escape observation when coated with soil. No. 112 in Catalogue is a beautiful piece of handiwork, of a close-grained pebble of white granite. No. 113 is given in Fig. 20; it is of a much plainer type, being an ordinary pebble from the till, such as might very easily be overlooked. It was picked up by a woman weeding turnips in the spring of 1884, on the farm of Balcraig, Glasserton, and kindly given to me by Mr. Young, the tenant, along with several other implements.

The fact that this type of implement has not been discovered in any of the numerous crannogs hitherto investigated in South-West Scotland, although they all abound in pounding stones *without* depressions in the sides, leads to the inference that as the crannog-builders undoubtedly used iron, and possibly bronze tools, in constructing their dwellings, the use of the class of stone implement under consideration was confined to a period anterior to the knowledge of metals.



FIG. 21.—Claycrop, Kirkinner. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

6. *Perforated Hammer-heads.*

Like other instruments of stone it is difficult to assign to this class an exclusively pacific or bellicose intention. It is probable they served the purposes both of war-clubs and hammers.

The most elaborate, and therefore, presumably, the most modern hammer

of this class recorded from Galloway, is that shown half-size in Fig. 21, which Dr. Joseph Anderson of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries kindly allowed me to reproduce here. It was found in 1878 on the farm of Claycrop, Kirkinner, and presented by Mr. Vans Agnew to the Society. They have occurred frequently of smaller sizes, down to $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches long.

7. *Sinkers.*

It is difficult to distinguish between perforated stones which may be classed as perforated hammers, sinkers, and large whorls. Fig. 22 represents a small stone which it is difficult to classify. The oblique sides of the



FIG. 22.
Balcaig. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

Fig. 23.
Kirkcowan, modern. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

FIG. 24.
Dunora, Kirkmaiden. Full size.

bore differentiate it from Fig. 23, in which they are nearly vertical, having been wrought with a small metal jumper; the latter was, until lately, in actual use as a net-sinker in the River Bladenoch, and was given to me by Dr. Selby as an interesting instance of the contemporary use of stone where metal is easily obtainable.

8. *Whetstones.*

These are practically innumerable, being especially frequent in Crannogs, and therefore no attempt to catalogue them is desirable or necessary. The Rev. George Wilson has described and figured a stone (Ayr and Wigton *Collections*, Vol. I. p. 19) to which he assigns the use of a burnisher. I have received from Dr. Selby two stones, almost identical with that so described, measuring respectively $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches and 2 inches long, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch wide, and $\frac{5}{8}$

inch deep, and both of the same ruddy quartz as Mr. Wilson's specimen. On comparing these with some in Mr. Evans's collection from county Antrim, they were found to be almost exactly similar in size and in the peculiar stone of which they are made. Mr. Evans has classed them as whetstones; and they appear to be too blunt in the ends to have been intended for burnishing metal.

9. *Pounding and Grinding Stones.*

These are occasionally found in the fields, though their character is not readily detected. I have to thank Mr. Young, Balcraig, for one of the best specimens which I have seen.

They are invariably found in crannogs, and illustrations of three will be found in Dr. Munro's paper in the present volume. Water-worn beach stones, from the smooth surface offered to the hand, seem to have been preferred. These may sometimes be noticed lying on cultivated ground, and if washed and examined often show that the surface of one end has been roughened either artificially for grinding or by use in pounding.

10. *Lance and Arrow Heads of Stone.*

It is not intended to deal with these in the present paper, Mr. Wilson having already described and illustrated the principal types found within the county. But a figure (Fig. 25) is here given, full size, of an unusually large one, which was found in the trench surrounding the fortified promontory of the Mull of Galloway. It is of a peculiar deep green chert, shows fine chipping, and is $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick.



FIG. 25.
Mull of Galloway.
Full size.

Reference has been already made to the distribution of flint implements within the county. A few flakes and strike-a-lights in the Crannogs of Dowalton and Airriolland comprise all that the writer has seen or heard of in the eastern division or Machars. In the Rhinns, especially in the sandhills near Glenluce, manufactured articles of flint are common; and in Kirkmaiden parish flakes are numerous in many of the fields. It is strange, considering that the

use of flint arrow-heads would tend to scatter them far and wide over the county, that as yet none seem to have been found except in the immediate neighbourhood of their place of manufacture. The tenant of Barhapple, in Old Luce, tells me that he recollects, when a boy, finding a number of arrow-heads, twenty or thirty, lying close together in a peat moss on the farm ; but being unaware that they had any value he took no care of them.

11. *Various Objects.*

Fig. 26 shows a singular object of wrought greywacke sandstone, discoid in form and polished. It is difficult to assign a use to it, unless it



FIG. 26.—Grennan, Kirkmaiden. $\frac{3}{4}$ in. thick. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.



FIG. 27.—Kirkmaiden. Full size.

was intended for the cover of an urn, or possibly for use as a quoit. In Fig. 27 is shown an object which has probably been worn as an ornament or charm. It appears to be a cretaceous fossil, rolled on the beach, with a natural perforation, and is of a light green colour. It was found in one of the Kirkmaiden forts.

Rings of jet or shale are of very general occurrence. Few crannogs have been examined without discovering some ; but that represented in Fig. 28 is a portion of an unusually large one, sent to me by Dr. Trotter from Kirkmaiden parish. It is finely finished and polished.



FIG. 28.—Kirkmaiden. Full size.

OBJECTS OF WOOD.

Although the use of stone and wood must invariably have preceded metal, yet the only wooden objects of primitive manufacture which, so far, have been recorded in Wigtonshire, indicate either by marks or position that they were wrought with metal tools. No doubt rude weapons of the chase and of war, made of wood before the use of metal was known, must still be lying in the depths of our peat mosses, whence, no doubt, many have been exhumed and destroyed unnoticed. A systematic observation and exploration of the lower strata of peat cuttings might result in the recovery of some interesting relics.

The vessel represented on a scale of $\frac{1}{8}$ th size, in Fig. 29, was found during the summer of 1884, under 4 feet of solid peat, near Kirkchrist, Penninghame. It measures 22 inches long, exclusive of handles, stands

10 inches high, and is 14 inches wide. It has been scooped and shaped out of a solid block of willow wood, and while the exterior has been brought to a masterly finish and smoothness, the interior shows, especially at the bottom, marks of hacking with a sharp but otherwise unsuitable tool. Generally, wooden objects which have been lying in water or wet soil go to pieces or warp out of all shape when exposed to the air; but in this instance the naturally soft wood, having been very gradually dried and carefully treated by Mr. Alexander Waugh of Newton Stewart (to whom



FIG. 29.—Kirkchrist. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

thanks are due for the preservation of this most interesting relic), has kept its shape and colour in a most satisfactory way.

Two wooden vessels were found during the same summer (1884) on the Dowalton crannogs, one of which is represented in Dr. Munro's paper. Both of these were of oak, and split to pieces on drying.

OBJECTS OF METAL.

1. *Gold.*

Owing to the lamentable results of the law of treasure trove as "understood of the people," objects of gold and silver are less likely to find their way into the records of archæology than those of any other substance. Too often they are concealed and surreptitiously disposed of to the watchmaker of the neighbouring town, at a fraction of their value to science. It cannot be too widely known that finders of hoards of the precious metals are now entitled by law to receive from the Treasury the *full intrinsic value* of their find. Upon single objects the Treasury neither have, nor ever had, any claim; and the owner of the soil will, as a rule, reward the finder far beyond the amount offered by a country tradesman.

By the kindness of Mrs. Maitland of Freugh, I am enabled to give a cut, full size, of the half of a torque of gold which was found in Stoneykirk parish about forty years ago (Fig. 30). The finder kept one half for himself and brought the other to the Laird. The half here represented weighs $3\frac{3}{4}$ ounces; it is a triangular wire, and contains a proportion of alloy sufficient to make it less pliable than is generally the case with early British ornaments. It is much to be regretted that such a beautiful

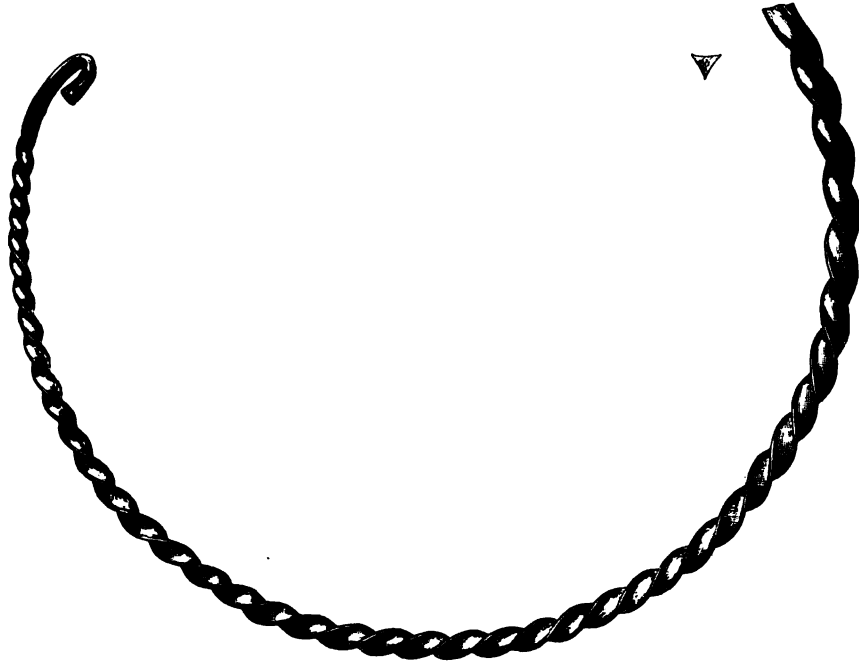


FIG. 30. Full size.

specimen of primitive art should have been mutilated in such a barbarous way.

On the farm of Boreland, in Old Luce parish, there was turned up, several years ago, by the plough, what was described to me as the handle of a jug of gold. It was sold to a watchmaker in Stranraer, and the finder told me that many a day he returned to the spot to try and find the jug, but never did so. There is no doubt, from his description, that this was a penannular armlet with discoid ends.

Gold ornaments are said to have been turned up in the fosse at the Mull of Galloway, but all trace of them has been lost.

2. *Silver.*

Silver articles are of extremely rare occurrence in Wigtonshire, though the name Craignarget (*creag an airgid*, "Craig of the Silver"), in Old Luce, is pleasantly suggestive.¹ There can be no doubt that such as have been got have speedily found their way to the nearest watchmaker. Mr. Carrick Moore of Corsewall informs me that during his father's lifetime there was discovered, near the ruins of Corsewall Castle, what was described as a "silver plate." It bore an inscription which, though submitted to scientific persons, was not interpreted. It was afterwards taken to a former Earl of Stair, on whose land it was found; but I have been unsuccessful in attempting to trace it further.

3. *Bronze.*

This metal, nearly as imperishable as stone, has the unfortunate property



FIG. 31.—Dowalton, Kirkinner. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

of being useful to the brassfounder, and many a splendid relic has found its way into his melting-pot. The pot represented in Fig. 31 (on a scale of $\frac{1}{4}$) was recovered by me from a plumber's store. It was found in the

¹ The name Craignarget occurs four times among and near the lead mines in Minnigaff parish, where the ore is rich in silver; and the name Silver Hill or Silver Craig occurs there once.

drained bed of Dowalton Loch, by a boy cutting weeds out of the central



FIG. 32.—Innermessan, Inch. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.



FIG. 33.—Derry, Kirkcowan. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

ditch, who struck his hook against it. He stated that when he found it it was full of tow, which he threw away. It is a perfect specimen, of the



FIG. 34.—Barr, Penninghame. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.



FIG. 35.—Culnoag, Sorbie. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

usual type, generally assigned roughly to mediæval times. In Fig. 32 is

given a vessel found at Innermessan, in Inch. Two similar vessels were found on the farm of Skeog, near Whithorn, in the course of removing a turf bank, and remain in the possession of the tenant, Mr. Dinnell.

The celt figured on one-half scale in Fig. 33 was also exhumed from the



FIG. 36.—Stellock, Glasserton. Full size.

FIG. 37.—Penninghame. Full size.

bed of what was once a loch on the farm of Derry, in Kirkcowan. It was sold for a shilling to a hawker; and Mr. Morrison, the tenant of Derry, very kindly traced and recovered it for the writer from a shepherd in Westmoreland. It was in a perfect state when found, but had received rough usage before it was retrieved, from being used as a plaything by children. Fig. 34 is one of a similar type, but with the flanges rather more incurved. It

was found on the farm of Barr, in Penninghame; and for this beautiful specimen I have to thank Mr. T. B. Robertson of Newton-Stewart. Fig.

35 is a portion of a looped celt, found in the old chapel-yard at Culnoag, Sorbie, when it was ploughed for the first time. It also has suffered from the hands of children, for it is said to have been entire when first obtained.

Fig. 36 represents at full size a very remarkable specimen from the farm of Stellock, in Glasserton. Mr. Evans assigns it to the late bronze period, but it is difficult to say whether it was intended for an ornament, or for attachment by ligature to a handle, as a glyptic instrument of the nature of a chisel. The transverse grooves (which are only on one surface) indicate the latter object, one surface being kept smooth to lie against the handle. It is not socketed. There is no similar instrument either in the collection of the British Museum, of the Scottish Antiquaries, of Mr. Evans, nor in any of the Continental Museums which I have visited. In Fig. 37 is depicted a socketed celt of the ordinary type, which, with one apparently run in the same mould, is in the possession of the Mechanics' Institute at Newton-Stewart.

The fine bronze sword shown in Fig. 38, on $\frac{1}{3}$ scale, is in the possession of Dr. Douglas of Whithorn, and was found in the neighbourhood of that town. It

FIG. 38.
Whithorn. Scale $\frac{1}{3}$.

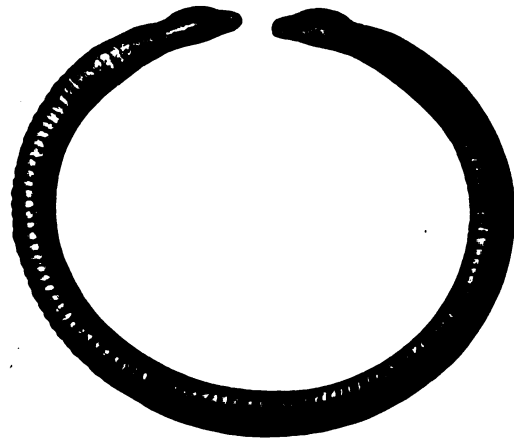


FIG. 39.—Barhullion. Full size.

has been a good deal ground down. Thirty years ago a bronze sword was found at Cairnside, Kirkcolm, by a man named Murphy. He has left the district, and the sword cannot be traced.

A small bronze javelin-head was found in Balgown Moss, Kirkcolm, and

was presented to the Museum of Scottish Antiquaries by the Earl of Stair in 1883.

The bracelet (Fig. 39, natural size) was found on the farm of Barhullion, in Glasserton, which, besides the maul in Fig. 19, has yielded so many relics, including the spear-head and sword shown in Figs. 11 and 12 of Mr. Wilson's paper (*Ayr and Wigton Collections*, Vol. II. pp. 13 and 14).¹ The snake-heads indicate an advanced character of art.



FIG. 40.—Innermessan. Full size.

A most interesting object is shown in Fig. 40, being part of the only trumpet recorded from Wigtonshire. It is of the kind with the mouthpiece



FIG. 41.—Portglenone, Ireland.

in the side. It was found at the moat of Innermessan, in Inch; which is supposed to correspond with Ptolemy's Rerigonium. By the kindness of Mr. Robert Day junior, of Cork, I am enabled to give in Fig. 41 the re-

¹ Mr. Wilson states of the sword represented in Fig. 12, p. 14 of his paper in Vol. II, that it is not known where it was found. It was, however, found about the year 1860 in

deepening the Burn of Douris, in Glasserton. Near it were found another sword, which I have not succeeded in tracing, and a portion of a red-deer's antler.

presentation of a complete bronze trumpet of this description, found at Portglenone, in Derry. Side-blast trumpets of this description, though recorded in considerable numbers from Ireland, have not hitherto, so far as known to the writer, been discovered in Scotland or England.

The bronze ornament shown in Fig. 42 has been already described in the *Proceedings of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries*. It was found on one of the crannogs of Dowalton (the northernmost), and presented by Mr. Vans Agnew to the Museum. The recesses were probably intended to be filled with enamel. Fig. 43 is that of a small pennannular brooch, figured by



FIG. 42.—Dowalton. Full size. FIG. 43.—Glenluce. Full size. FIG. 44.—Glenluce. Full size.

Rev. G. Wilson in the *Scottish Antiquaries' Proceedings* (vol. xv. p. 274), from the sandhills near Glenluce; and Fig. 44, a piece of bronze mounting from the same place. James M'Douall, Esq., of Logan, has some pieces of wrought bronze from these same sandhills; they are elaborately ornamented with an interlaced pattern of a Celtic character. I have been unable to give a representation of them in the present volume, but hope to do so on a future occasion.

OBJECTS OF EARTHENWARE.

Such are often disregarded, especially when in fragments, by inexperienced persons. None but a practised eye could have recognised the true character of the shard of Samian ware shown in Dr. Munro's paper in the present volume. The shattered crucibles, too, from Airieolland crannog figured in the same paper, seem worthless enough to the ordinary workman; but how invaluable they are as indicating the degree of civilisation attained by the lake-dwellers of Galloway!

In Fig. 45 is portrayed a fine funereal urn from a weem of sand on the farm of Cairngaan, in Kirkmaiden. Mr. Peter M'Cosh, who kindly lent me the urn, also furnished me with a description of the interments, which is so clear and minute that it is worthy of being here transcribed.

"Most of the knolls," he writes, "on this farm are composed of rock, except this one, which is of sand. My neighbours and I took advantage of it for building purposes, until we had made an ugly and dangerous place for cattle. I resolved to have it levelled up, and in course of so doing came upon some large flags $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet by $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet, by 6 inches thick, which, being removed, showed a small oblong circle of about 3 feet by $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet of five boulders, about as large as a man could lift. Inside the circle



FIG. 45.—Cairngaan, Kirkmaiden. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

were several urns. This was the only one that could be preserved; the others, having been made of differently prepared clay, could not be lifted without going to crumbs. . . . The bones of the thighs, with the loin joints, and arm bones with the elbow, were quite plain. . . . Of the labour of getting the occupant into his resting-place there can be no doubt, as the flagstones must have been brought at least half a mile. . . . When we had the bones examined we buried them respectfully."

It is much to be regretted that observers of Mr. M'Cosh's accuracy and reverence are not more common. As a contrast to his commendable care

for the relics of the past may be taken the instance of the treatment which a similar interment received near Shenanton, in Kirkcowan, not very long ago. Some cairns were removed for road-making and dyke-building; the urns which they contained were taken by idle boys and put up as marks, and thrown at till they were smashed.



FIG. 46.
Kirkmaiden. Full size.

The earthenware bead shown in Fig. 46 is of the familiar "melon" type, and corresponds with the half bead shown in Dr. Munro's paper. Both show traces of green glaze. These "melon" beads are found all over Western Europe, and also in Egypt, Italy, and Greece. If not Roman, they are, at all events, co-extensive with Roman commerce and occupation. In Fig. 24 is depicted an irregular sphere of red earthenware, perforated for suspension, which Dr. Trotter forwarded from Kirkmaiden. Its purpose is not apparent, and may either have been ornamental or for use as a sinker.

OBJECTS OF GLASS.

The lake dwellers were accustomed to work in coarse glass, as a reference to Dr. Munro's paper will show. Masses of vitreous slag remain in the crannogs to show that some of the objects found were made on the spot. The sandhills at Genoch, near Glenluce, have yielded several kinds of beads; but by far the finest bead (or possibly spindle-whorl) of glass which has been recorded was given me by Dr. Gemmell of Drummore. It was found in Kirkmaiden, measures $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch across and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick, and is made of deep blue clear glass, boldly striped with opaque orange lines.

In order to avoid the confusion which arises from repeated enumeration of objects recovered within the county, I have endeavoured to make a Catalogue comprising the principal stone implements hitherto brought to notice. The following list comprises only objects of stone, numbered for convenience of reference; a similar catalogue of bronze weapons may be undertaken in a future volume.

HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL.

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL STONE IMPLEMENTS RECORDED
FROM WIGTONSHIRE.

CELTS.

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.			
1. Aldouran Glen, Leswalt	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	Claystone	Sir A. Agnew, Bart., Lochnaw	Found in peat. Described in Ayr and Wigton Col- lections, vol. i. p. 11.
2. Torrs, Old Luce	6	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	...	Rev. G. Wilson, Glenluce	Cutting edge broken. <i>Op.</i> <i>cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
3. Cults, Whit- horn	7	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{3}{8}$	Claystone	Mr. Hughan, Cults	Damaged at butt, and on one side. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
4. Ervie, Kirk- colm	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1	Claystone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	Found below 8 feet of peat. Dark band shows where the surface was protected from the bleaching effect of peat acid by the wood of the haft. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
5. Old Luce . .	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	...	Claystone	Do.	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
6. Gleniron, Old Luce	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	3	...	Claystone	Do.	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
7. Torrs, Old Luce	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	...	Greenstone	Do.	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 11.
8.	...	...	...	Igneous stone	Do.	Presented by Rev. G. Wil- son. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
9.	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
10.	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
11.	...	...	...	...	...	Do.
12. Torrs, Old Luce	3 $\frac{1}{8}$	2	1 $\frac{5}{8}$	Claystone	James M'Douall, Esq., Logan	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
13. Damnaholly, Kirkmaiden	6 $\frac{3}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	Claystone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	Presented by Rev. G. Wil- son. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
14. West Mains, Kirkinner	5 $\frac{1}{8}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	Claystone	Mr. P. Broadfoot, West Mains	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12. Very sharp edge, tapers to $\frac{1}{4}$ - inch butt. Weight, 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz.
15. Do.	8	1 $\frac{7}{8}$	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	Graywacke sandstone	Do.	Tapers to $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch at butt. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
16. High Caldots, Stoneykirk	9	3	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Claystone	Mr. M'Ilwraith, late editor <i>Dum-</i> <i>fries Courier</i>	Tapers to $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch at butt. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
17. Do.	5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Graywacke sandstone	Do.	Tapers to $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch at butt. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.

CELTS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
18. Chapel Heron	Inches. 7	Inches. $2\frac{3}{4}$	Inches. ...	Claystone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	Presented by Mr. J. M'Connell. Tapers to $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch at butt. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
19. Torrs, Old Luce	$4\frac{3}{4}$	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{4}$	Claystone	James M'Douall, Esq., Logan	Butt $2\frac{1}{4}$ -inch. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
20. Glenjorrie, Old Luce	$8\frac{1}{4}$	$3\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{3}{4}$	Greenstone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin.	Found 20 years ago. A 83a in Catalogue. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 12.
21. Old Luce . .	...	...	...	...	Lost	Described to Mr. Wilson as similar in form to the last. Ayr and Wigton Collections, vol. i. p. 13.
22. Kirklauchline, Stoneykirk	13	$3\frac{3}{4}$	2	Felstone . .	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	Found 5 feet deep in peat. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 13.
23. Kirklauchline, Stoneykirk	$11\frac{1}{4}$	$3\frac{5}{8}$	$1\frac{3}{4}$	...	...	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 14. $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches at butt.
24. Kirkmaiden .	$11\frac{7}{8}$	3	$1\frac{3}{4}$	...	James M'Douall, Esq., Logan	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 14.
25. Castle Kennedy, Inch	$5\frac{1}{4}$	$2\frac{3}{4}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Claystone	Earl of Stair, Lochinch	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. ii. p. 1.
26. High Torrs, Old Luce	$4\frac{1}{8}$	$2\frac{1}{4}$	$1\frac{1}{8}$	Greenstone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	Presented by Rev. G. Wilson. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. ii. p. 1.
27. Dunragit Moor, Old Luce	$8\frac{1}{4}$	$3\frac{5}{8}$	2	Coarse gray-wacke sandstone	Do.	Do.
28. Cairnfield, Kirkinner	...	...	...	Dark polished stone	Lost	Described to me as being very large and fine.
29. Leswalt . . .	$5\frac{1}{4}$	$2\frac{1}{5}$	$1\frac{3}{10}$	Greenstone	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	Tapers to pointed butt. Weight, 115.1 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. Given me by Mr. M'Ilwraith, Croach.
30. Kirklauchline, Stoneykirk	$11\frac{1}{4}$	8	...	Claystone	Mr. M'Ilwraith, Kirklauchline, Stoneykirk	Weights 3 lbs. 6 oz. Finely polished.
31. Airies Moss, Kirkinner	$6\frac{1}{2}$	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$1\frac{1}{2}$	Claystone	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	1 inch at butt. Found deep in mosa. 1 lb. 1 oz.
32. Do.	...	...	...	...	Lost	Found with No. 31.
33. Kidsdale, Glaserton	$3\frac{1}{4}$	2	$\frac{5}{8}$	Steatite . .	Mr. J. Nicholson, Kidsdale	Fine polish, pointed butt.
34. Kirkmaiden .	$5\frac{1}{8}$	3	$1\frac{1}{8}$	Fine gray-wacke sandstone	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	Given me by Dr. Gemmell. 15 oz.

CELTS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.			
35. Falhar, Whit-horn	9	3½	1½	Light gray claystone	Dr. Douglas, Whithorn	Weight, 2 lbs. 7 oz. 3 feet below surface. Shows distinctly transverse band of lighter colour where hafting has protected it. Beautifully polished.
36. Drumsallan, Mochrum	4¾	2½	1¾	Do. reddish brown	Do.	Has been used as a hammer on side. Weight, 9¼ oz.
37. Dowalton, Glas-serton	5¼	2	1	Fine dark claystone	Mrs. Gifford, New-ton-Stewart	Weight, 6 oz. Tapers to 1 inch at butt. Fine polish.
38. Kilstey, Kirk-maiden	7	2½	¾	Greenstone, 9 oz. weight	Dr. R. Trotter, Tayview House, Perth	Curved laterally and longitudinally. Beautifully polished. Found in making a drain.
39. Curghie, Kirk-maiden	3	1¾	¾	Chert . . .	Do.	Found at Corehill Fort (Caer-hill) when levelling for bowling green; much chipped.
40. Macherowley, Kirkmaiden	2¾	1 ⁰ / ₁₀	1	Hard fine sandstone	Do.	Has been longer. Found near Currochtrie Fort.
41. Kirkmaiden .	8¾	3½	1¼	Fine claystone	James M'Douall, Esq., Logan	Finely polished, light gray colour.
42. Kirkbride, Kirk-maiden	5	2¼	¾	Do.	Do.	Chipped, but cutting edge perfect and well modelled.
43. Penninghame .	4½	2½	1	Do.	Mechanics' Institute, Newton-Stewart.	
44. Penninghame .	9	3	1½	Do.	Do.	Finely polished.
45. Mid Torrs, Old Luce	3⅝	2½	⅓	Dark flint .	J. Gilchrist Clark, Esq., Speddoch, Dumfries	An unusually large piece of flint for this district. Finely polished and ground to sharp edge on three sides. Weight, 3½ oz.
46. Grennan, Kirk-maiden	3¾	1¾	⅝	Fine sand-stone	Sir Herbert Max-well, Monreith	Given me by Mr. M'Bride, Grennan.
47. Ardwell, Kirk-corm	4⅝	2⅝	⅞	Claystone .	Mr. M'Meehan, Knockneen, Kirkcorm	Adze-shaped, square butt, 1 inch broad; polished.
48. Knockneen, Kirkcorm	6¼	2⅝	1⅝	Claystone .	Do.	Found sticking in the clay below a peat moss; beside it was a ridged flint flake.
49. Do.	7⅝	3¼	2⅝	Coarse gray-wacke	Do.	Butt 1⅝ in. × 1 inch.
50. Dhuloch, Kirk-corm	3⅝	2⅝	⅝	Hard felstone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	

CELTS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
51. Kirkcolm . .	Inches. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$	Inches. 2 $\frac{3}{8}$	Inches. $\frac{5}{8}$	Claystone .	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	Butt square.
52. Kirkcolm . .	12 $\frac{3}{8}$	3 $\frac{7}{8}$	2	Serpentine .	The Earl of Stair	Weight 5 lbs.
53. Wellhouse, Kirkcolm	...	...	...	Yellow flint .	Mr. M'Meehan, Knockneen	Only a portion of this fine celt remains.

PERFORATED AXE-HEADS.

54. Portpatrick . .	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{8}$	1 $\frac{1}{4}$	Gray serpent- ine	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	Ayr and Wigton <i>Collec- tions</i> , vol. i. p. 14.
55. In an old fort, Portpatrick	...	...	...	...	Lost	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 14.
56. West Mains, Kirkinner	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	Graywacke sandstone	Mr. P. Broadfoot, West Mains	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 14. 7 lbs. $\frac{1}{4}$ oz.
57. Low Culgroat, Stoneykirk	8	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Graywacke sandstone	Mr. M'Ilwraith, late editor <i>Dum- fries Courier</i>	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 15.
58. Balgown, Kirk- maiden	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{5}{8}$	Do.	J. M'Douall, Esq., Logan	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 15.
59. Torhouskie, Wigtown	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Do.	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	Presented by Mr. Wilson. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 15.
60. Cruggleton, Sorbie	10 $\frac{3}{4}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	3 $\frac{1}{8}$	Granite . .	Sir A. Agnew, Lochnaw	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 15.
61. Kirkinner . .	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Light gray- wacke sand- stone	Mr. Cowan, draper, Han- over Sq., Brad- ford	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 16. Weight, 6 lbs. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz.
62. Wigtown . .	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{1}{4}$	3	...	...	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 16.
63. North Milton, Old Luce	10	...	...	Graywacke sandstone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin- burgh	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 16.
64. High Clone, Mochrum	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	4	3	Coarse sand- stone	Do.	Presented by Rev. G. Wil- son. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 16.
65. Penninghame .	...	...	...	...	...	Sticking in trunk of bog oak. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 16.

PERFORATED AXE-HEADS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
66. Barness, Kirkinner	Inches. 10½	Inches. 5	Inches. 3	Fine gray-wacke sandstone	Sir Herbert Maxwell	Cutting edge 2½ inches. Given me by Mr. Gordon Fraser. Weight, 8 lbs. 13 oz.
67. Barnkirk, Penninghame	10⅞	5	2½	Fine do.	Do.	Cutting edge 1½ inch. Weight, 7¼ lbs. Given me by Mr. Picken. Curved longitudinally, and channelled above and below.
68. Barr, Penninghame	10⅞	5	3	Coarser do.	Do.	Cutting edge 3 inches. Weight, 8 lbs. 14 oz. Given me by Mr. T. B. Robertson.
69. Mains, Penninghame	10	3½	3½	Do.	Do.	Cutting edge 2 inches. Found in Bishop Burn, 1883. Weight, 6 lbs. 10 oz. Given me by Mr. M'Conchie.
70. Wigtown . .	8	5¼	2¾	Do.	Do.	Bought in 1880. Weight, 4 lbs. 15 oz. Has been ground down, probably from a longer shape.
71. Airiehassan, Kirkinner	9½	3½	3	Do.	Do.	Weight, 4 lbs. 14½ oz. Much weathered. Original width about 5 inches. Given me by Dr. Selby.
72. Balcraig, Glaserton	7½	5	3½	Do.	Do.	Weight, 4 lbs. 6 oz. Has originally been longer, ground down.
73. Carleton, Glaserton	6¼	5	3½	Finer do.	Do.	Has been a very large one. Broken across socket hole. 5 lbs. 15 oz.
74. Machermore, Old Luce	6½	3⅜	3¼	Reddish gray-wacke sandstone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	Presented by Rev. G. Wilson. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. ii. p. 2.
75. Low Mye, Stoneykirk	9	4½	4	Graywacke sandstone	...	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. ii. p. 2.
76. Do.	...	...	...	...	...	Similar to No. 23, but smaller. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. ii. p. 2.
77. Clone, Mochrum	9½	4	2½	Fine gray-wacke sandstone	J. Nicholson, Esq., Kildale, Whithorn	Recovered 30 years ago. It was used in the stable as a weight for a lamp. Finely polished.
78. Dalreagle, Kirkinner	...	...	...	...	Dr. Trotter, Dalry.	
79. Do.	...	...	...	...	Do.	
80. Skaith, Penninghame	...	...	...	...	Mr. M'Culloch, Skaith.	

PERFORATED AXE-HEADS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
81. Garheugh, Mochrum	Inches. 10½	Inches. 5	Inches. ...	Graywacke sandstone	Marquis of Bute, Mochrum Castle, Port William	Finely polished.
82. Alticry, Mochrum	10½	4½	2½	Do.	Hugh Wright, Esq., Alticry, Port William	Much worn. Found in heap of field stones. Weight, 6½ lbs.
83. Alticry, Mochrum	7½	4½	3	Do.	Do.	Much worn. Found in opening drain through wet ground. Weight, 5½ lbs.
84. Stellock, Glas-serton	10	5	3	Graywacke sandstone	Dr. Grierson, Thornhill	Ayr and Wigton <i>Collections</i> , vol. ii. p. 2.
85.	9	4½	2½	Do.	Earl of Stair, Lochinch.	
86. Clendrie, Inch.	8½	5½	2½	...	Do.	Chipped.
87. Castle Kennedy, Inch	9½	4½	2½	...	Do.	
88. Barnsallie, Old Luce	11½	4½	3	Graywacke sandstone	Dr. Douglas, Whithorn	Bulges opposite perforation. Weight, 9 lbs. 3 oz.
89. Dowalton, Glas-serton	10½	3½	3½	Fine-grained graywacke sandstone	...	Beautifully formed. Channelled on upper and lower surfaces. Weight, 7 lbs. 6½ oz.
90. Dhuloch, Kirk-corm	7½	3½	2½	Coarse do.	Dr. R. Trotter, Tayview House, Perth	Weight, 4 lbs. 5 oz. Found in a cairn.
91. West Mains, Baldoon	6½	3½	3	Do.	Mr. P. Broadfoot, West Mains	Unfinished. Perforation incomplete.
92. Physgil, Glas-serton	11	4	2½	...	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	Do. do. Weight, 5 lbs. 2 oz.
93. Ochiltree, Penninghame	8½	4	1½	Do.	Mr. James Kinna, Clydesdale Bank, Newton-Stewart	Weight, 4½ lbs. Was used to hobble a horse, therefore much battered.
94. Bratney Wa's, Kirkinner	7½	4½	2½	Do.	R. Vans Agnew, Esq., Barnbaroch, Whauphill	Weight, 4½ lbs.
95. Mildriggan, Kirkinner	8½	4½	2½	Do.	Do.	Weight, 5½ lbs. Found in ruins of old cottage. Discoloured, apparently by smoke.
96. Reiffer Park, Sorby	9½	4½	3½	Do.	Do.	Weight, 6½ lbs.

PERFORATED AXE-HEADS—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
97. Kirkmaiden .	Inches. 6½	Inches. 4½	Inches. 3½	Coarse sandstone	James M'Douall, Esq., Logan	Has been much longer.
98. Penninghame.	9½	3½	3½	Do.	Mechanics' Institute, Newton-Stewart.	
99. Do.	8	3½	3	Do.	Do.	A good deal chipped.
100. Drummoral, Whithorn	7½	4	2½	Do.	Provost M'Keand, Whithorn	Much weathered; the cutting edge is worn to a blunt point.
101. Float, Stoney-kirk	11	4½	3½	Do.	Mr. M'Meehan, Knockneen, Kirkcolm	Unfinished. Perforation incomplete.
102. High Dergoals, Old Luce	8½	3½	2½	Coarse Silurian sandstone	The Earl of Stair	Much weathered.

IMPERFORATE HAMMERS AND MAULS.

103. Barhullion, Glasserton	5	5	3½	Granite . .	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	Cf. Evans's <i>Stone Implements</i> , p. 208. Has a grooved depression cut all round to receive rope or wither. Weight, 6 lbs. 11½ oz.
-----------------------------	---	---	----	-------------	-------------------------------	--

IMPERFORATE HAMMERS, WITH CIRCULAR DEPRESSIONS WROUGHT IN SIDES.

104. Kirkchrist, Penninghame	3	2½	1½	Granite . .	Sir Herbert Maxwell, Monreith	Finely polished. Found in moss land. Given me by Mr. Beddia. Weight, 9½ oz.
105. Baleraig, Glasserton	3½	2½	1½	Rough gray-wacke pebble	Do.	A pebble from drift. Given me by Mr. Young. Thickest diameter at pointed end. Weight, 12 oz.
106. Machermore Loch, Old Luce	3½	2½	1½	Granite . .	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edinburgh	Presented by Rev. G. Wilson. Ayr and Wigton Collections, vol. i. p. 18.
107. Galdenoch, Leswalt	3	3	1½	Rough gray-wacke sandstone	Do.	Presented by late Rev. J. Bell, F.C. <i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 18; and vol. ii. p. 8.
108. Gillespie, Old Luce	2½	2½	¾	Do.	Rev. G. Wilson, Glenluce	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 18, and vol. ii. p. 8.
109. Do.	4	2½	1½	Light, fine graywacke sandstone	Antiquarian Museum, Edinburgh	<i>Op. cit.</i> , vol. i. p. 17, and vol. ii. p. 2. Presented by Rev. George Wilson.

IMPERFORATE HAMMERS, WITH CIRCULAR DEPRESSIONS WROUGHT IN SIDES—*Continued.*

Where Found.	Length.	Breadth.	Thickness.	Material.	Present Owner.	Remarks.
	Inches.	Inches.	Inches.			
110. High Mark, Leswalt	3½	2⅝	1⅜	Graywacke sandstone	...	Ayr and Wigton <i>Collections</i> , vol. i. pp. 17 and 18.
111. Kidsdale, Glas-serton	2⅜	2⅛	1	Do.	Mr. Nicholson, Kidsdale, Whit-horn	
112. Do.	3¼	3¼	¾	Coarse	Do.	
113. Do.	2⅝	2⅝	1⅛	Do.	Do.	
114. Mull of Sinin-ness, Old Luce	11	5	4¼	Do.	Earl of Stair, Lochinch	Perhaps an incomplete axe-head.
115. Kirkcowan	...	...	...	Beach pebble of graywacke	Sir Herbert Max-well, Monreith	Depression apparently in-complete. Given me by Dr. Selby.
116. Kirkbride, Kirkcolm	2⅞	2⅞	2¼	Quartzite	Mr. M'Meehan, Knockneen	From a peat moss.

PERFORATED HAMMERS OR MAULS.

117. Kirkmabreck, Stoneykirk	2½	2	¾	Graywacke sandstone	Sir Herbert Max-well, Monreith	Found in mossy land.
118. Portpatrick	7	4	3	Dark gray-wacke sand-stone	Scot. Ant. Museum, Edin-burgh	Presented by Rev. G. Wil-son. Ayr and Wigton <i>Collections</i> , vol. i. p. 17.
119. High Torrs, Old Luce	2¾	2⅜	¾	Light gray-wacke sand-stone	Do.	Do. do.
120. Gillespie, Old Luce	...	...	...	Light gray-wacke sand-stone	Do.	Do. do.
121. Torhouskie, Wigtown	5¾	3¾	2¾	...	Dr. Douglas, Whithorn.	
122. Old Town Hall Garden, Whit-horn	4	3½	1	Graywacke sandstone	Do.	Much used. Large perfor-ation. Weight, 12 oz.
123. Kirkchrist, Penninghame	5	3½	1	Do.	Sir Herbert Max-well, Monreith	Given me by Mr. Robert-son, Creebridge.
124. Claycrop, Kirkinner	6½	3½	2¾	Do.	Museum of Scot-tish Antiquaries	<i>Proceedings of R.S.A. Scot.</i> , Jan. 9, 1882.
125. Balraig, Glas-serton	2½	2	¾	Water - worn graywacke	Sir Herbert Max-well, Monreith	Given me by Dr. Selby.
126. Penninghame	4	3½	1	Do.	Do.	Given me by Mr. Robert-son, Creebridge.

Since the revisal of the proof of this paper, an important contribution to the stone implements of the county has been handed to me by Mr. Hugh M'Master, Blairbuie, to whom the Association is indebted for the preservation of several interesting relics. It is one of those remarkable ornamented stone balls, with raised discs, which are fully discussed by Dr. Joseph Anderson in his *Scotland in Pagan Times* (The Iron Age, pp. 161-170). It is made of steatite or fine-grained claystone, measures $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and closely resembles those found at Dunwick, Aberdeenshire, and in Dumfriesshire, which are represented in Figs. 155 and 156 of Dr. Anderson's work. Unfortunately about one third of the stone is broken off; what remains weighs 12 ounces. It is the first recorded from Wigtonshire of a type of implement characteristically Scottish.¹

A figure of this stone may be given in a future volume. It is singular that when Mr. M'Master found it he was walking across a ploughed field on Stellock, in Glasserton, in company with Dr. Selby, in order to take rubbings of some incised concentric circles which he lately discovered on a rock on that farm. These, which will fall to be described at a future time, are the first of the kind which have yet been noticed in the county.

¹ "In all their varieties of form, these objects present certain features which are suggestive of a possible use as weapons. Their ornate character, their speciality of form, which renders them capable of being swung by thongs or bound to the end of a handle, and the fact that one example is pierced by a hole, are indications in this direction. Although there is no conclusive evidence of the fact, it is at least conceivable that they may have been mounted as maceheads, similar to those metal maceheads with pyramidal projections which are found occasionally among the relics of the iron age, and continued in use in the early Middle Ages, and similar, at least in appearance, to the maceheads shown in the hands of unmounted men in the Bayeux tapestry.

"But whatever may have been their special purpose or the precise manner of their use, it is of greater importance for the purposes of our enquiry that we should be able to determine their typical relations and ascertain the area to which they are confined. It is clear that they

possess a typical form, which has no distinctly definable relations with any other of the stone implements. The type is so peculiar and so strongly marked, that if it exists anywhere out of Scotland we should probably have known of its existence. But, with a single exception, said to have been found in Ireland, there is no record that I can discover of any specimen beyond the bounds of Scotland. Within that area it is widely diffused. . . . They are most abundant in the north-eastern districts, but they occur as far north as Caithness and Orkney, as far south as Dumfries, and as far west as Argyle. Whether they belonged wholly to the Pagan time or partly to the Christian period, it is clear that the prevailing features of their decoration, though distinctly Celtic in character, are not those of the fully developed style of Celtic ornament which prevailed throughout early Christian time."—*Scotland in Pagan Times: The Iron Age*. By Joseph Anderson, LL.D., Edinburgh, 1883, pp. 168 *et seq.*

V.

THE HERALDRY OF WIGTONSHIRE.

PLATE VI.

1. SIR ANDREW AGNEW OF LOCHNAW, *Baronet of Nova Scotia*,
1629; *Vice-Lieutenant of Wigtonshire*.

BLAZON—

Argent, a chevron between two cinquefoils in chief, gules, and a saltire coupé in base, azure.

Crest—An eagle issuant and regardant proper.

Supporters—Two heraldic tigers proper, collared and chained or.

Motto—"Consilio non impetu."

2. SIR HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL OF MONREITH, *Baronet*
of Nova Scotia, 1681.

BLAZON—

Argent, an eagle displayed with two heads, sable, beaked and membered gules; on its breast an escutcheon of the first, charged with a saltire of the second, surcharged in the centre with a hurcheon or; the whole within a bordure gules.



1. Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw, Bart.
2. Robert Hans Agnew of Barnbarroch, Esq.
3. Sir John Dalrymple Hay of Park Place, Bart., B.C.S., M.P.

4. Sir Herbert Maxwell of Monteth, Bart., M.P.
5. James M'Donnell of Logan, Esq.
6. Horatio Murray-Stewart of Broughton, Esq.

7. Sir William Dunbar of Mochrum, Bart.
8. Robert Rathorn Johnston Stewart of Phynagill, Bart.
9. Sir Edward Hunter-Blair of Blairquhan, Bart.

Crest—An eagle rising, proper.

Motto—"Redivresco."¹

3. SIR WILLIAM DUNBAR OF MOCHRUM, Baronet of Nova Scotia,
1694.

BLAZON—

Quarterly—1st and 4th, Dunbar; gules, a lion rampant, within a bordure argent, charged with eight roses of the first.

2d and 3d, Randolph; or, three cushions, within a double tressure flory-counterflory gules.

Crest—A horse's head couped, bridled; a dexter hand fessways, couped, holding the reins; all proper.

Supporters—Two white doves imperially crowned.

Mottoes—"In promptu"; "Sub spe"; also (with the supporters)
"Candoris premium honos."²

4. SIR EDWARD HUNTER BLAIR OF BLAIRQUHAN, Baronet of the
United Kingdom, 1786.

BLAZON—

Quarterly—1st, Hunter; argent, a chevron gules, between three bugles vert, bearded and stringed of the second.

¹ This family has been in the custom, for several generations, of displaying as supporters two stags proper, attired argent, the old supporters of the Nithsdale family; but there is no warrant for their use.

² The arms of this family are not recorded in

the Lyon Office, but they are included in the patent of Baronetcy granted by William and Mary in 1694. Douglas, in his *Baronage*, says, "Notwithstanding what is mentioned in his baronet's patent, the armorial bearing of this family has constantly been and still is," as given above, but for supporters, two lions.

2d, Kennedy; argent, on a chevron gules, between three cross crosslets fitché, sable, a fleur-de-lis, or, all within a double tressure, flory-counterflory, of the second.

3d, Blair; argent, on a saltire sable, eight mascles of the field, in chief a star, gules.

4th, Cunninghame; argent, a shakelfork sable; in chief, a rose gules, surmounted of a mullet of the field.

Crest—A stag's head cabossed, proper.

Supporters—Dexter, a dog of chase, salient, argent: Sinister, an antelope springing, proper, gorged with an open ducal crown and chained, or.

Motto—"Vigilantia, robur voluptas."

5. ADMIRAL SIR JOHN CHARLES DALRYMPLE HAY OF PARK,
Baronet of the United Kingdom, 1800; Companion of the Order of
the Bath.

BLAZON—

1st and 4th, Dalrymple of Dunragit; or, on a saltire, azure, nine lozenges of the field, all within a bordure, gules.

2d and 3d, Hay of Park; argent, three inescutcheons gules, in chief an ox poke fessways, proper.

Crest—A rock proper.

Supporters—Two men in country habits, the dexter bearing over the shoulder a plough coulter, the sinister an ox yoke, all proper.¹

Motto (above),—"Firm"; (below the shield) "Serba jugum."

6. JAMES MACDOUALL OF LOGAN, Esquire.

BLAZON—

Azure a lion rampant, argent, crowned with an antique crown, or.

Crest—A tiger's head erased, imperially crowned, or; a lion's paw issuant from a cloud, all proper, seizing the crown.

Supporters—Two lions, proper, crowned with antique crowns, or.

Motto—"Usurpari noli."²

¹ In the Lyon Register there are given as supporters two volunteers of the Wigtonshire corps, but in the patent of Baronetcy (dated two years later), they are given as above. In giving the arms of a Scottish gentleman I should have preferred to adhere to the authority of the Lyon, were it not for the fact of the extreme rarity of a special grant of supporters in a patent of Baronetcy; and, further, that the present baronet and his father have always borne the supporters in the above blazon.

² Thus in Lyon Register in 1719. It is to be regretted that the simple crest formerly borne by the family (a demi-lion rampant argent, imperially crowned or, holding in its dexter paw a flaming sword) has been exchanged for the absurdly complicated structure given above. Neither can the present motto be held to be an improvement on the old, viz. *Victoria vel mors* and *Pro rege in tyrannos*. Nisbet gives M'Dowall of Logan azure, a lion rampant argent, gorged with an antique crown, or; supporters as above; and he says, "I do not find they have ever been changed, for in Esplin's *Heraldry*, amongst the illuminated arms of

many barons of the kingdom, in the year 1630, they are the same as above blazoned, and the same way matriculated in the Lyon Register, anno 1676, and now of late matriculated thus."

M'Dowall of Garthland, though now holding no land in the County of Wigtown, retains the superiority of Garthland, now the property of Lord Stair. Nisbet writes, "M'Dowall or M'Dougall of Garthland appears to be the principal family of the name; having seen in the custody of James Fergusson, Esq., younger of Kilkerran, two bonds of Manrent, granted by M'Dowall of Logan, and M'Dowall of Freugh, to Uthred M'Dowall of Garthland, as their chief and principal, as the bonds, of the date 1593, bear."

The same author, after describing various achievements as those of Garthland, gives those in use by "the present Alexander M'Dowall of Garthland," as follows: azure, a lion rampant argent; crowned with an antique crown, or. Crest, a lion's paw erased, argent, holding a dagger erect. Supporters, two lions proper; gorged with open ducal coronets, or; holding a dagger erect. Mottoes, *Vincere vel mori*; and, *Fortis in arduis*.

7. ROBERT VANS AGNEW OF BARNBARROCH AND SHEUCHAN,
Esquire.

BLAZON—

Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Agnew of Sheuchan; argent, on a chevron between two cinquefoils, in chief, gules, and a saltire couped in base, azure, a cross crosslet fitché, sable.¹

2d and 3d, Vans of Barnbarroch; argent, on a bend, gules, a star, or.

Crest—An eagle issuant, regardant, proper.

Motto—"Consilio non impetu."²

8. ROBERT HATHORN JOHNSTONE STEWART OF PHYSGIL,
Esquire.

BLAZON—

Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Stewart of Physgil; or, a fess chequy azure and argent, surmounted of a bend engrailed gules, in chief, a buckle of the second, all within a double tressure, flory-counterflory of the fourth.

2d and 3d, Hathorn of Ober Airies; argent, a chevron, gules, between three bugles, vert, garnished of the second.

Crest—A lion rampant, gules, armed and langued azure, grasping a

¹ This difference is taken from the coat of Kennedy, the mother of the first Agnew of Sheuchan, being of the house of Culzean.

² The arms of Agnew of Sheuchan are matriculated in 1743. Those of Vans of Barn-

barroch are not in the Lyon Record, but as they are given by Nisbet, and are of venerable antiquity, I have ventured to quarter them as they are now borne by the family. For the supporters used by them there is no warrant.

hawthorn tree, fructed, proper; in his dexter paw a scimitar, defending the same.

Mottoes—“*Suffulatus majores sequor*”;¹ and “*Fidelitate et clamore*.”²

9. HORATIO GRANVILLE MURRAY STEWART OF CALLY AND BROUGHTON, Esquire.

BLAZON—

Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Stewart of Garlies; or, a fess chequy, azure and argent, surmounted of a bend engrailed, gules, all within a double tressure flory-counterflory of the last.

2d and 3d, Murray of Broughton; azure, three stars and a canton, argent, in dexter chief.

Crest—A pelican in her piety.

Motto—“*Impero*.”³

HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL.

¹ “Bearing the buckle I follow my ancestors,” referring to the buckle (bonkle) which marks descent from Stewart of Bonkill.

² “Clamore” is in allusion to the bugles in the arms of Hathorn. These arms were registered, in 1743, by John Hathorn of Over Airies, who married Agnes Stewart, heiress of Physgil; but with the arms of Hathorn in the 1st and 4th quarters, but as the family have now placed the name of Stewart last, I have thought right to alter the order of the quarters. They also have resumed the Physgil crest, a demi-lion rampant, gules, armed and langued azure, hold-

ing in his dexter paw a buckle, or; which, from its greater simplicity, is preferable to the crest given above.

³ These arms are registered in the Heralds’ College, London. In conformity with the practice observed in the former plates of this series, the mantlings are given throughout of the tinctures of the liveries. Of course the practice of the Lyon Office is to give mantlings befitting the degree, in which case all those in Plate VI. would be gules, doubled argent; but the practice observed above is an ancient one, and while tending to variety of artistic effect, violates no rule of Heraldry.

VI.

DESCRIPTION OF ANCIENT FORTS, ETC., IN WIGTOWNSHIRE.

1. KIRKCOLM.

It has long been my wish to publish a description of the camps, forts, fortified towns, cairns, and other ancient works in this district, for which many details have been collected in my note books. A serious illness laid me aside from all work for eighteen months, and when I began, in the summer of 1884, to superintend the measurement of some forts by a professional surveyor, a wound on my foot made me unfit to visit localities so rugged and difficult of access. The number of these antiquities in Wigtownshire is very great, and as my list contains several which are not entered in the Ordnance Survey Maps it is likely that a closer survey may lead to the discovery of yet more. I give a list, although incomplete, of the forts and camps in the Rhinns and Glenluce. In *Kirkmaiden*, at the Mull Head, two lines of fortification run across the narrow isthmus from east to west Tarbert. In the Ordnance Survey Map the line to the north is marked "Ancient Fortification," but the other is entered only as a field fence, although it is really two earthen dykes and two ditches, with hut circles, and a larger ring on the side next to the lighthouse. A little to the north-west of west Tarbert, on the coast of the Irish Channel, is a nameless fort.¹ Farther along is Dunora, or Dunorrich, on a rock at the base of the lofty sea cliffs. Then follow three forts, of which nothing is left but traces of the ditch across the narrow neck between the land and the cliff summits on which they have stood. Dunman is a large fort, crowning one of the loftiest precipices on this rugged coast, with remains of a strong outer wall and hut circles. At Crummag Head, on a lower rock, there is a circular stone fort, with a narrow entrance across a

¹ Not in Ordnance Survey Map.

ditch, faced with stone on one side, two outer lines of mound and ditch, and hut circles. Dr. Gemmill has kindly sent me a rough sketch plan of some curious remains at a place between Clanyard and Logan Bay, which may have been a fort. Dunichinie is a large circular fort north of the Mull of Logan. The Moat Hill at Drummore appears to have been defended by some earthworks. In *Stoneykirk* there is a small green projection, on the seventy-five feet ancient coast line, north of Drum-breddan Bay,¹ where the narrow neck is cut by a ditch. At Ardwell Point there is the fort called the Doon Castle. About five miles farther north is the fort of Kirlauchline, with three traverses. Inland, at Kildonan, there is a double fort. The name of Knockdoon indicates a fort north of Awhirk, but I have not seen the place; and there are traces of cairns at the Doon Hill of Kildrochet. In *Portpatrick*, on Cairn Pyot, the highest hill in the parish, there is a very large circular fort or camp, consisting of three rings, one within the other, but not concentric, of which the inmost is not in the map. In *Leswalt* there is a circular fort at Lashindarroch on Knock-na-maize, which has been ploughed over, and there are two on Port Slogan. At Larbrax is a fort with two traverses at the Kemp's Walk. There is one at Saltpans Bay, and another interesting one at High Auchneel.¹ Inland there is the fort at Aldouran Glenhead, called the Kemps' Graves, and a circular fort at the Tor of Craigoch, with outer defences. In *Kirkcolm* there is said to be no trace of a fort at the Dounan of Airies; but farther north there is Dunwick, then the Doonan of Dally, of which no trace is reported, and Dunskirloch, at Corswall Point. Turning along the coast toward Loch Ryan we find Dundream, of which little trace remains; Caspin, and a nameless fort at Jamieson's Point. There is the site of the Castle of Craigoch inland, where there may have been a fort. In *Inch* there has been a fort at Lefnoll Point,¹ near the end of the Deil's Dyke, and in a bend of that dyke, at the head of Beoch Glen, is Shinraggie or Shinriggie, a fortified town. Teroy is a fort west of the Braes of Balkerr, and the name of Kirclauchie Burn seems to indicate another in that neighbourhood. In *New Luce* there is a ruined fort, marked in the map as two cairns, on the Fell of Cruise or High Galdenoch, and another, with a cluster of green rings, and a large ditch and earthen dyke on the west and north, at Glen-iron several.¹ At Garvillan there is a stone fort on the Bennan,¹ which is double at the one end and with hut circles. It is marked in the

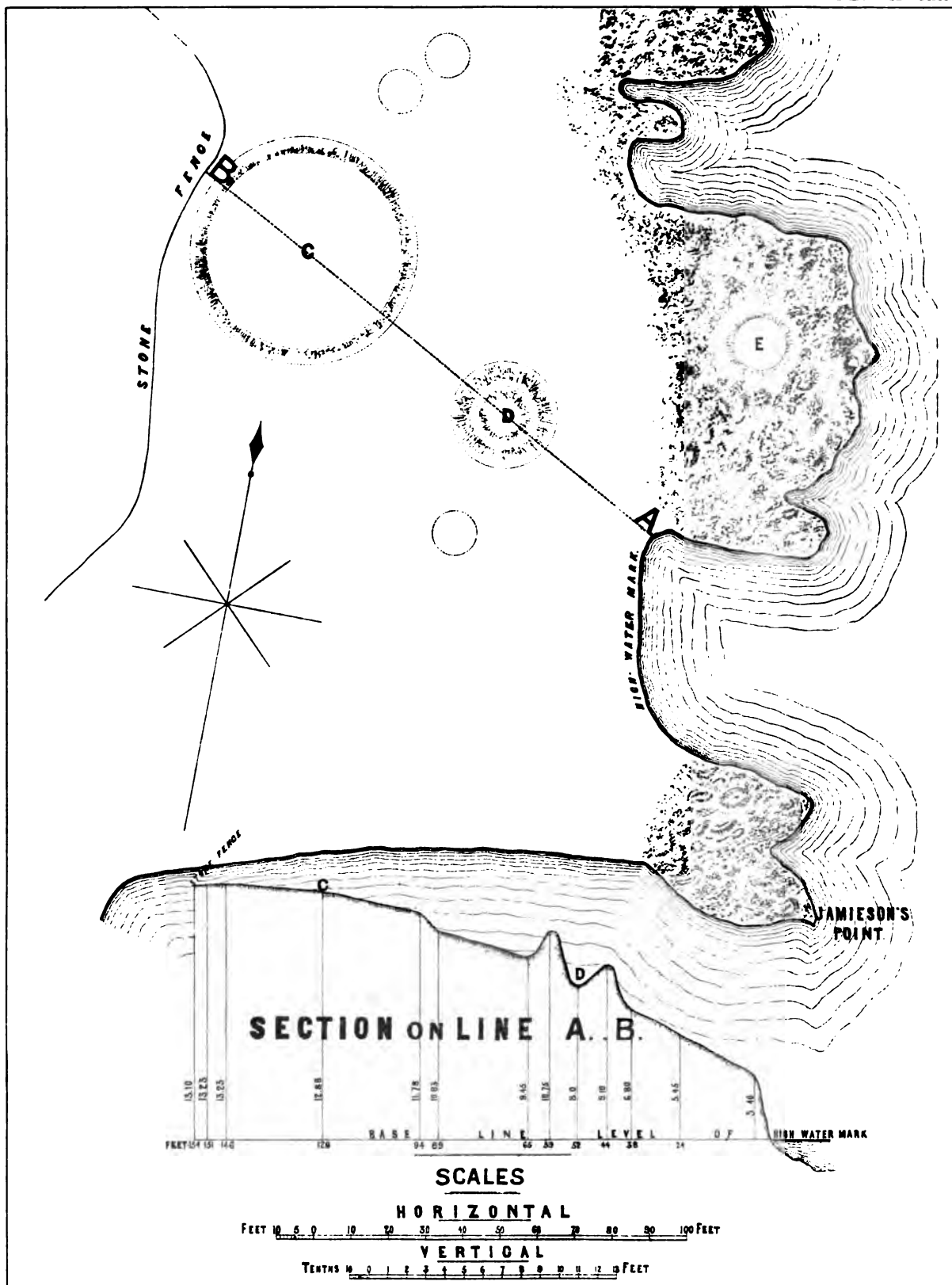
¹ Not in Ordnance Survey Map.

map "Pile of stones." There are two rings touching each other near the farmhouse, another is farther to the west, and there are three more near the north-west march of the farm, at a place called Klashherne.¹ There is a ring with two hut circles at Balmurrie.¹ In *Old Luce* there are three rings at Glenhinnie,¹ two at Glenwhan,¹ two in a wood called Baraigle,¹ near Dunraget, and the Roon Doonan at Dunraget. On Craig there are two rings,¹ each with a hut circle, and on Airyhemming there are three forts,¹ one of them with a cup-shaped floor at the one end, in good preservation. On the coast at Stairhaven there is a ring,¹ and a quarter of a mile south of the pier is a ruined fort entered in the map as a cairn. Near Low Sunonness is a fort called Garliachen,¹ and on the Mull of Sunonness is a ring. On Barhaskine there are remains of the entrance of what seems to have been a circular fort at the Carlinwark;¹ on the top of the Knock Hill is a fortified town; there is a ring on Barnsallzie; and there is a circular fort at Drumearnachan,¹ of which I have given a description in Vol. III. p. 56. At the mouth of the river Piltanton there is a cottage called Corrylinn or Corachlinn, corruptions of the name which Pont gives as Kereluing; and at High Torrs one of the sandhills is called Knockdoon.¹

Including the rings, with the entrance opening to the south-east, which may have been burying-places, the above list contains about sixty forts. There are fifteen in *Mochrum*, four in *Glasserton*, ten forts and camps in *Whithorn*, and several more in the other parishes not named in this list. Their great number in so small a district seems to indicate that many of them were places of refuge, to which the inhabitants in the immediate neighbourhood fled in times of danger. The differences in the plan and material of their structure may indicate differences of date, culture, or race, in those who made them. In several cases the names still given to them show that they were held by men of a different language and race. The plans and descriptions I hope to give in future volumes will make this more plain than any general statement can do.

I wished to begin with Kirkmaiden parish and the fortified town at the Mull Head, of which I made a plan many years ago, but the survey and plans of the other forts in that parish could not be completed in time for this volume. I shall start from the opposite extremity of the Rhinns, and describe those in the parish of Kirkcolm. And I take this opportunity of expressing my obligation to several friends in that parish who have shown

¹ Not in Ordnance Survey Map.



CAMP AT JAMIESON'S POINT, KIRKCOLM

me the places of interest, and furnished me with information, without which these notes, such as they are, could never have been written. To Charles Wallace, Esq., of Dally, one of our members, to Mr. John M'Meehan, farmer at Knockneen, to Mr. James M'Robert, crofter at Knowes and a deacon of the Free Church, and to Mr. William Agnew, farmer at Balquhirry, I owe thanks for their ungrudging kindness and assistance.

I. *Jamieson's Point*.—Plate XIII. The parish of Kirkcolm is bounded on the east, north, and west, by the sea, and about the middle of its eastern shore a spit of sand, called the Scar, runs far into Loch Ryan. I have heard of no fort to the south of the Scar, but to the north-west of it, exactly opposite the boundary between Ayrshire and Wigtownshire, at Jamieson's Point, there is a circular stone fort. The point shelters a small bay where there is a house for curing fish. On the base line AB the fort is shown at C. The ring has an external diameter of about 60 feet, and is about 4 feet 6 inches broad. It is much dilapidated, the stones having been used in building the field wall close beside it. The explanation may be given here, once for all, that in almost all these forts the measurements cannot be given with minute exactness, the stone walls or ditches and earthen mounds being much wasted by time or violence, and the plans always look more neat and exact than the objects themselves. The ring is 90 feet from the sea at its nearest edge. At D is a ruined kiln, 24 feet from the fort and at a lower level, about 19 feet in external diameter, with a wall about 3 feet thick. It seems to have been used for burning lime at a comparatively recent date. At E, on a low rocky projection, there is a hut circle about 14 feet in diameter. There is a 12-foot circle 14 feet south of the kiln, and another of the same size and at the same distance from the fort to the north-west, and 4 feet farther is another rather less in diameter. The four circles seem to be ancient. At the south-east, a few feet outside of the plan, there is a well, now protected by stone work, and beyond it there are some indications of an outer trench, for the defence of the whole site of the fortifications, hut circles and well; but these are so faint I have not ventured to insert them in the plan. A supply of fresh water was obviously a thing of serious importance to the makers of these forts. Those forts which did not include or command a spring could only be occupied for a short time in case of war. I can find no old name for this fort, or any tradition or legend connected with it.

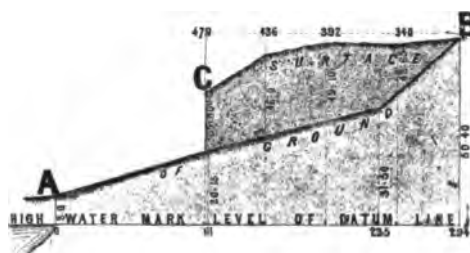
II. *Caspin* or *Caspan*.—Plate XIV. From Jamieson's Point the coast of Loch Ryan goes north-west to Milleur Point, where the loch opens into the Irish Channel, and about a mile south-west of that point the remains of another stone fort are found on a very rugged part of this rocky coast. It is above 18 furlongs in a direct line from Jamieson's Point. It is called Caspin on the map, but seems often to be pronounced Caspan by the people. It is on the farm of West Balscalloch, and is reached by a road from the farmhouse, shown by the field wall and dotted line to the right of A on the plan, which leads down to a precipitous cleft or isthmus, running north-east and south-west between two narrow creeks, from which seaweed was formerly hoisted by a windlass. The stones of the fort seem to have been used in making this road, and in building the breastworks where the kelp was gathered. The precipice on the landward side is higher than that crowned by the fort. The windlass at A was about 8 feet above extreme high-water mark. Two hundred and thirty-five feet eastward, at the highest point of the isthmus, about 31 feet above the sea, the entrance to the fort seems to have started by a steep ascent between two rocky points. On the right of this ascent a part of the drystone facing is still intact, showing from two to five courses, slightly concave. A good deal of debris of the building lies at the foot of the precipice to the left. B at the east end of the summit is about 51 feet 6 inches above the sea. The remains of a strong drystone parapet are seen all along the summit of the precipice from C, the total length being about 230 feet; at C it turns at a right angle to the north, about 35 feet. A few small hut circles can still be traced among the grass, of which one is shown to the right of B, and two more close together to the left. I saw no well, but some of the herbage indicates the presence of a water supply. An old man mentioned to Mr. M'Meehan a tradition that the fort had been used as a place for preaching. Its secluded position would make it suitable for a conventicle in times of persecution.

III. *Dundream* is a site above three furlongs farther to the south-west. I have not been able to visit it, but am told that there are no remains of which a plan could be made. There appears to have been a ditch or breast-work to defend the entrance.

Dinmurchie is a green spot on a very rocky point above two furlongs farther along the coast. The rocks are so precipitous as to make it almost



SECTION FROM A TO B & B TO C



SCALES

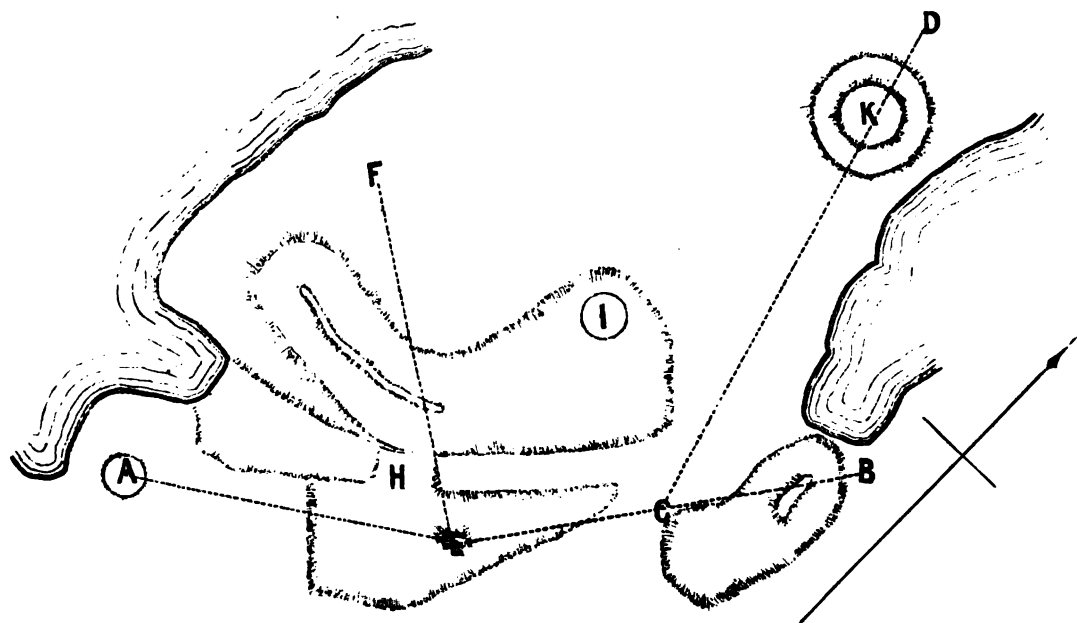
HORIZONTAL

FEET 100 50 0 100 200 300 FEET

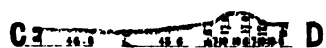
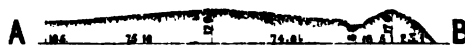
VERTICAL

FEET 0 5 10 20 30 40 50 FEET

CASPIN. KIRKCOLM



SECTIONS ON A TO B, C TO D. AND ON E TO F



SCALES



DUNSKIRLOCH. KIRKCOLM

inaccessible on the landward side, and it is only in calm weather it can be reached by a boat. According to local tradition a giant called Murchie was buried here. Mr. M'Meehan tells me there has been a kind of mound of black burnt earth. About 40 years ago, say 1844, on digging in this spot a large wooden coffin was found containing bones. Not long before that a man from the neighbourhood tried to dig for treasure here, but took fright, and in his too hasty flight fell among the rocks and broke his arm. The place is said to be haunted, presumably by Murchie's ghost.

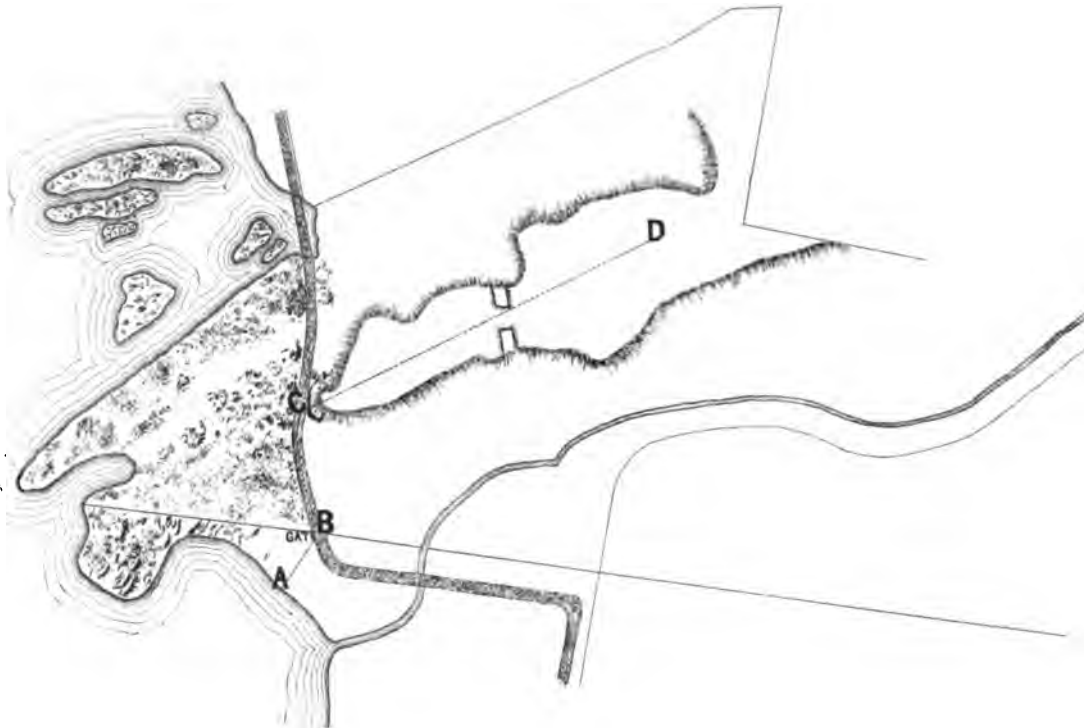
IV. *Dunskirloch*.—Plate XV. Fortunately the next fort can still be described. It is above 11 furlongs from Caspin, and immediately to the north of Corswall Lighthouse. I am indebted to Mr. James M'Robert for the survey, plan, and descriptive notes of this interesting fort.

A small rocky peninsula, lying nearly north and south, is joined to the mainland by an isthmus about 135 feet wide, between two small creeks. Across this isthmus runs, north-east and south-west, a narrow natural ditch, which has been improved by art and strengthened by heavy works both on the landward and seaward sides. At the south-west end it curves a little eastward to H, and is from 15 to 20 feet wide at the bottom, narrowing to 8 feet at H. Here an entrance crosses it, which is about 12 feet wide, 8 feet long, and 13 feet high. The ditch runs on nearly straight north-east for about 45 feet, with a nearly uniform width at the bottom of 8 or 9 feet. Of the side of the ditch facing the mainland the wester half is a rock from 14 to 17 feet high, and the half toward the east has had the steep slope strengthened by a very strong wall. This wall, according to the report of a man above eighty years old, was dilapidated in 1815 or 1816, when the various enclosures connected with the Lighthouse were built. Opposite C, from the beach to the knoll on the left the large foundation-stones are still in their place. The heavy stone-work on the landward side of the ditch has also been dilapidated. Between C and B is a small knoll 17 feet high, 50 feet long, and above 20 feet broad. Another at E is of the same height, about 70 feet long and 30 feet broad at the west end, narrowing to a point at the east. These knolls formed outer defences. On the line from E to F the level falls about 4 feet to H, and rises rapidly to above 32 feet at the top of a knoll. This knoll is curved, with its convex side to the ditch, and is 100 feet long, 40 feet broad at the east end, and 20 at the west end. On the north-east part of it is a hut circle at I, about 12 feet in diameter.

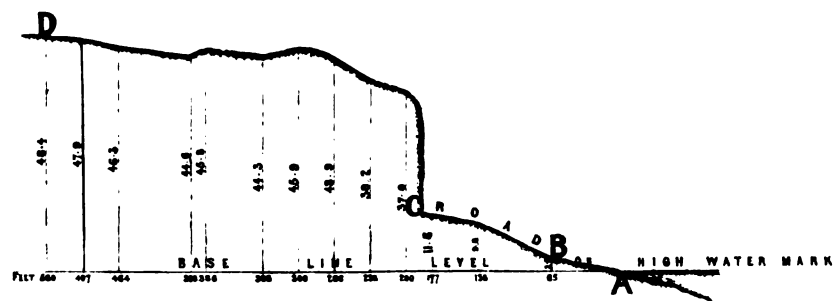
About 60 feet to the north of this circle, at K, the highest point of the line C D, 17 feet above the sea, is another circle about $10\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter. The sides of the knoll slope or are scarped down to the level of 12 feet, where the diameter is about 27 feet. On the landward side of the ditch, at the south-west, is another circle A, about 10 feet in diameter.

V. *The Doonan of Dally*.—Plate XVI. This fort is about two and a half miles south of Corswall Lighthouse, at Dally Bay. It is above twenty furlongs in a straight line from Dunskirloch, on the flat grassy summit of a rocky headland of the ancient 50 feet sea beach, south-west of Dally, on the property of Charles Wallace, Esq., who takes a lively interest in the local antiquities. The site is bounded on the south by Dally Burn, which has cut its channel to the sea in the line of a dyke of diorite rock. Part of the precipice on this side is called Craigentarrie. A natural cleft or hollow on the west, at C, has been deepened by a rock-cutting for a road. It is said to have been made by Major Ross of Airies, who employed some men of the Sutherland Fencibles, disbanded after the Irish Rebellion. On the north the grassy slope is very steep. On the east, the fort was defended at the narrowest part, where it suddenly contracts to 50 feet, by a double ditch and earthen parapet. The outer ditch and the inner parapet are almost destroyed, and a modern entrance gap, 12 to 15 feet wide, has been made through the whole, to admit of the cultivation of the area of the fort. The width over all these defences is nearly 20 feet, and one part of the parapet is still about 5 feet high from the bottom of the ditch. There may have been an outer defence at the narrow part between D and the angle of the field wall, the sides being very steep to that point, but no trace of it can be seen. The area within the parapets and ditches is about 180 feet long, and 75 feet wide at the broadest part. The defence round the edges has been destroyed, and there is no trace of any hut circle or building, the whole having been cultivated. There is no well in the enclosure.

A little to the south of Dally Burn, between the field road and the sea, on a flat space with low rocky sides, is a green conical mound called *Dinbonnet*. On the narrow summit is a hollow, lying north and south, about 7 feet long and 3 feet broad, said by tradition to be a grave. I observed very small fragments of bone under one foot of soil on the south-east slope of the knoll. Both the Doonan of Dally and Dinbonnet are said to be haunted by fairies.



SECTION ON LINE A.B.C.D



SCALES

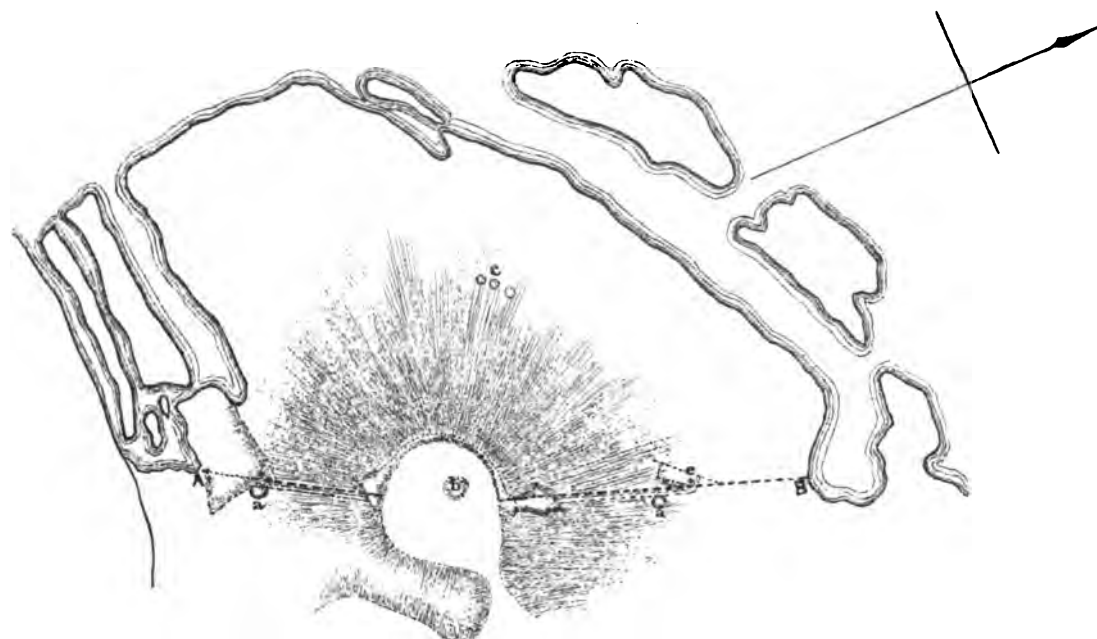
HORIZONTAL

FEET 100 200 300 400 500 600

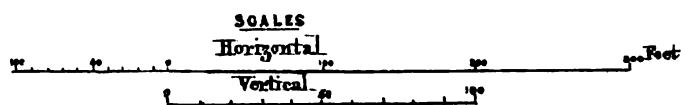
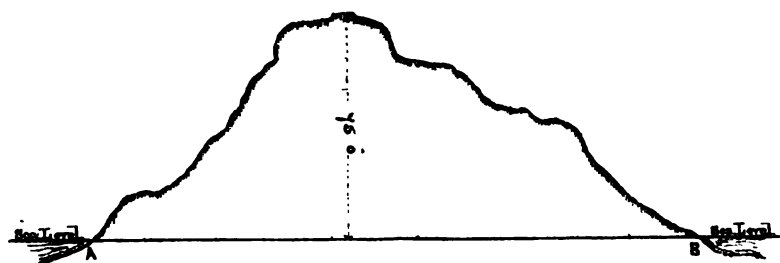
VERTICAL

FEET 0 5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50

CAMP AT DALLY KIRKCOLM



Longitudinal Section from A to B



LUNWICK KIRKWOOD.

VI. *Dunwick* or *Danwick*.—Plate XVII. This place is 4 furlongs south of the Doonan of Dally. It is called Castle Bull on the Ordnance Survey map, but that name was first used about the end of last century, when a bull fell over the steep bank and was killed. It is sometimes called Castle Bawn, but the common name is Dunwick, which was also the name of the small farm near it, now thrown into the farm of Airies. Mr. M'Robert informs me that he has heard some very old people call the fort *Danwick*. This form of the name seems suggestive of the Scandinavians, and it may be a tradition of some Danish viking, who drew up his ship in the adjoining creek and made this fort to secure his position. The Kemp's Walk at Larbrax Fort, a few miles farther south, and the Kemps' graves near Loch-naw, in Leswalt, are memorials of the presence of such foreign invaders. My friend M. S. Tait, Esq., Secretary of the Ferguson Bequest Fund, has kindly examined the title-deed of Airies estate for me, and informs me that it is dated 1578, and contains no place-names except Airies and Knockbrake. "It is merely described as a forty shilling land, held by one Campbell."

Dunwick is on a green knoll which projects from the 75 feet coast level, and rests on the 25 feet level. A low ridge of the drift gravel slopes down a little towards the narrow neck which forms the entrance to the fort. This neck is about 40 feet long and 45 feet wide, contracting on both sides till it is only about 7 feet wide near the knoll. The level summit of the knoll is somewhat pear-shaped, and its length, due east and west, is about 95 feet, its breadth about 85 feet. A little north-west of its centre there are traces of a circle, *b*, about 17 feet in diameter. The remains of the parapet round the edge are slight, and there is no trace of any ditch or parapet across the entrance. The natural hollow on each side of the entrance appears to have been improved by scarping. About 8 feet below the summit level of 75 feet, it begins to slope quickly down to about the level of 50 feet, where a narrow flattish ledge seems to have been made round more than half of the knoll on the seaward slope, as indicated by the outer dotted line on the plan. This ledge or path widens on the south-west slope, on the line AB, to about 15 feet, and on the north side it has a sort of outwork in the form of a loop, hollow in the middle, about 30 feet long and 20 broad over all, which slopes downward. The knoll seems to have been scarped from the summit down to this ledge, which is least distinct on the west side. On the section line AB there are traces of a wall or dyke of turf, from the ledge down to *a* on the south, and to *e* on the north side. At *a*, where

the vertical section shows a small level spot on part of the ancient 25 feet sea beach, there are remains of a 10 feet circle outside of the dyke, and there is a smaller circle at α , on the north side, which is also outside of the dyke. Three more hut circles are shown at c , about 100 feet north-west from the knoll, on the 25 feet level, where a little shelter is afforded by some rocks between them and the sea. A well is found at e , which seems to have been enclosed, and is inside of the line of dyke.

The outwork on the north slope of this fort appears to have attracted notice and excited speculation in the minds of some of the natives in former times. There is a tradition that three different attempts have been made to dig there for hidden treasure, all of which were prevented, the place being haunted by fairies. The first man who tried to dig cut off one of his own feet by the first stroke of his spade, the second was scared away by hearing the sea make a strange and alarming sound, and the third was terrified by the apparition of a lady in white, who drove him away with dire threats of vengeance if he ever presumed to disturb the place again !

There is a place called Dounan Park and Hill about a mile farther south on the coast, but I am told there are no remains of a fort to be seen there.

Craigoch Castle is a site towards the east of the parish, on the Craigoch Burn, which drains Loch Connell. At this place we have an interesting example of the effects of social and economic changes, still in progress, which are apt to pass without record at the time. It has been uninhabited for a good many years, but there are the ruins of three mills, all of which have been used in the memory of people still alive,—a meal, a flax, and a carding mill. There is now no flax or carding mill in the Rhinns or Glenluce, and the meal mills are becoming gradually fewer, owing to the competition of steam mills in the great cities. There were once two carding mills in Glenluce, and two tanneries in the village, now there are none ; and the handloom weavers have either died out or taken up other kinds of work. I know only one woman who still spins with the large wheel. But to return from this digression to Craigoch, the ruined "House on the Rock" there, built on an ice-polished rock, was said by the late inhabitants to contain part of the old castle walls. I could see no evidence of this. Near a small linn above the mills, and on the opposite side of the brook, there is a small irregular knoll, with low and rather precipitous rocky sides. On the top there are traces of what seems to have been a ring fort, about 33 feet in one diameter and 28 in the other. On the north-east side, at

a distance of 15 feet, there is part of an outer mound or parapet. At the north there may have been an entrance where there is a cleft a few feet wide. Outside of the ring, next the linn, there is a circle which seems to have been a kiln. The place is too much destroyed to be shown on a plan, and I am of opinion it is not as ancient as the other places now described. Perhaps some digging might make this more clear. The Tor of Craigoch is a fine fort, about a mile and a half distant, in Leswalt parish. *Kirminnoch* is a name probably due to a fort once there.

It seems likely that some of the forts now described would have their defences strengthened by stockades of wood ; but this is a mere opinion, for no relics of stakes have been seen.

Having finished this first instalment of my promised notes on the ancient forts in Wigtownshire I may take this opportunity of adding some notes on other antiquities in Kirkcolm parish. Several of the place-names mark the site of ancient *cairns*, all of which are said to have been destroyed. There are still some remains of a very large cairn, which had stone graves in it, at North Cairn. South Cairn and Cairnside, two adjoining farms, seem to be named from it also. About a mile to the south-east is Cairnbowie. About a mile and a half east of Dunwick are Cairndonald and Cairndonnan. In the south-west of the parish we find Cairnbrock. South of Jamieson's Point is Cairntootan. Cairn Connell is a hill east of Loch Connell. Between the years 1790 and 1810 there was a great dilapidation of cairns and forts for the purpose of building field walls when waste lands were improved.

Rock-hewn Grave at Ervie. This is a very interesting grave, and is, so far as I know, the only one in Scotland hewn out of the solid rock. I saw it a few years ago, and examined the ledge cut round the top, but the bottom was covered with liquid manure from the dung-heap which usually covers it. It is well described in the following letter to me by Charles Wallace, Esq., dated "Dally, Kirkcolm, 9th January 1878. In levelling the earth and rock to improve the courtyard and farm-steading at Ervie, at a considerable depth below the original surface an oblong chest-like cavity was found in the solid whinstone rock. It was 3 feet long by 2 feet broad, and about 2 feet deep, clean and neatly cut, and with the tool-marks distinctly visible on the sides. Round the edge was a neatly cut groove or ledge for a lid, and this lid was in a great measure entire,

although much decayed, when the cist was discovered. It was of oak, about 2 inches thick, and very much in appearance like the oak in the adjoining mosses. Above the oak was a rough stone slab. The cist contained nothing but a few inches of moss, and a thin layer of what looked like lime, probably calcined bone."

Old Mill at Cairnside. On 9th of February last Mr. M'Meekan took me to see a curious dug-out trough like a canoe, found in making a drain in a field called the Drangan, on Cairnside farm. The labourer had cleared out much earth and laid bare the remains of an ancient mill. At a place where the surface slopes rapidly down towards a small brook he found a trough, neatly cut out of a bog oak tree, the length 9 feet 5 inches, the width outside 1 foot 11 inches, and inside 1 foot 5 inches, the depth 1 foot 3 inches. It was lying below the clay, with the open end about 2 feet under the surface, on a hard gravel bank, and the lower end between 4 and 5 feet from the slope of the bank. The lower end has been cut square and pierced through the solid by two holes 5 inches in diameter on the inside and 3 at the outside. Over each hole on the end of the trough a piece of wood $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick was fastened, with a still smaller hole in it. Each piece was fastened on by ten oak trenails, five on each side, three of which were 1 inch thick, and two only $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch thick. The large ones had heads bent at a right angle, like the head of a walking-stick, but it is uncertain if the smaller ones had similar heads. I observed a trenail of this form used to fasten a rib on the inside of the dug-out canoe found in Dernaglaur Loch in Old Luce. In Vol. III., p. 54, I notice a similar one, which was found on the Crannog in Barhapple Loch, only it was untrimmed. Probably it belonged to a canoe of which a part was found there. This form of oak trenail seems to be very old. The perforated end of the trough rested in a groove cut in the outer edge of a heavy squared beam of oak about 6 feet long and 1 foot square, and below and in front of the beam was a floor, 3 or 4 feet square, of thick oak planks, which I could not see for muddy water. Beyond this floor, and at a little higher level, lay an upper millstone of granite, 3 feet in diameter and 5 inches thick, with a hole 6 inches in diameter. The hard bog oak seems to have been trimmed almost entirely with an axe. No one had ever heard of a mill or any dwelling being there. A good many broken flints were lying on the surface near the spot, and several flint flakes have been picked up. I got from the drainer a small stone celt, described along with others in Sir Herbert

Maxwell's paper in this volume. About thirty years ago a fine bronze sword was got a few yards off, in a field on the other side of the brook, but it cannot now be traced. In Dr. Munro's paper, in this volume, on our Lake-dwellings, will be found a note on a bog- or lake-dwelling in Kirkcolm.

Corswall Castle, about a mile south-east from the Lighthouse, is still represented by some ruined walls. Symson described it as "wholly ruinous" when he wrote. It is described in the *New Statistical Account*, pp. 102 and 103. I hope that this and the other ruined castles in Wigtownshire may be figured and described in future volumes of our Collections. There was a castle at Barnside which belonged to the Campbells; but it has been destroyed, only traces of the foundations remaining. It is said that the sandstone in it was taken to build the small manor-house at Balsarroch, a two-story house with thatched roof.

The Holy Wells at the site of Kilmore Chapel, St. Bryde's Well at her chapel, and St. Columba's Well, have been described in Vol. III. p. 91, by my friend the late Rev. Daniel Conway, by whose death our Society has lost a zealous and accomplished member. There is no building at any of these wells. Some traces of St. Bryde's Chapel still remain, but Kilmore Chapel has entirely disappeared. It was from Kilmore the rude sculptured stone was taken to the parish church which is now in the garden at Corswall House, and which is figured in Dr. Stuart's great work.

Chapel Doman, a little to the east of Balsarroch, has also been quite destroyed. My friends Mr. Wallace and Mr. M'Meehan found two small slabs, each with a rudely incised cross, near this site, which they presented through me to the Antiquarian Museum in Edinburgh last year.

GEORGE WILSON.

VII.

THE LAKE-DWELLINGS OF WIGTONSHIRE.

THE western portion of Wigtonshire, known as the Rhins of Galloway, is joined to the mainland by a flat isthmus, composed of a subsoil of sand and gravel, which separates Loch Ryan on the north from Luce Bay on the south. A slight lowering of the land would constitute this peninsula an island—a condition which is proved to have existed in former times by the abundant remains of raised beaches still to be seen, especially on the western shore of Luce Bay. When Loch Ryan and Luce Bay were thus united and formed a continuous channel, the mainland, from Finnart Point to Burrow Head, was an exposed rocky shore, affording here and there points sufficiently sheltered to admit of the deposition of permanently raised beaches—a good example of which may be seen in a section close to Dunragit Railway Station. Also in many places the action of sea currents and rough rolling waves is still manifest on some of its cliffs not far from the present seashore. The south-eastern portion of the county, bounded by Luce Bay on the west and Wigton Bay on the east, forming a triangular peninsula, having its apex at Burrow Head, is called the Machers, from the Gaelic *Machair*, a word still used by the Highlanders to designate the lower and generally cultivated lands of Scotland. In contradistinction to the Machers of Wigtonshire are the more barren and hilly regions to the north, which go under the name of the Moors. Geologically, the whole of the county is included in that broad band of Silurian rocks, some 40 miles wide, which extends right across Scotland, in a north-eastern direction, from the Irish Channel to the German Ocean. In the vicinity of the Isle of Whithorn a small patch of the Upper Silurian beds is found ; but, with this exception, all the stratified

rocks in the county belong to the lower beds of this formation.¹ These sedimentary or metamorphic rocks, especially in the southern districts, are frequently disturbed by igneous dikes and protruded masses of basalt. The natural rock-sculpturings, necessarily involved in the great antiquity of these formations, owing to the incessant corroding influences of atmospheric and geological agencies, have received a final surface polish from glaciers and land ice. Hence, the lowlands of Wigtonshire, though not deeply intersected by river channels, are of an extremely undulating character, consisting of a succession of rounded bosses of rock or hillocks of *till*, with intervening hollows, many of which are clearly defined as rock-scooped basins. When the great ice sheet finally disappeared the country must have been profusely studded with small shallow lakes. But many of them, owing to the pluvial condition of the climate which subsequently prevailed, have now become entirely obliterated by peat bogs and other deposits of organic debris. When, however, by any chance, portions of these hollows become exposed, as by the removal of the superficial peat or the artificial drainage of a loch, the rocky bottom is found to have the characteristic glacial polish and markings. Striking instances of these phenomena are at the present time to be seen on the dried bed of Dowalton Loch and that of the partially drained Loch of Dernaglaur, as well as many other places. In the higher districts of Galloway the glacial striæ (which always indicate the direction of the ice) follow the trend of the valleys, but in the southern and lower parts, as the Rhins and the Machers, their general direction is from N.E. to S.W., a course which appears to have been unaffected by the surface inequalities of the land. But notwithstanding the filling up of so many of these lake basins, there is still no county in Scotland which contains so large a number of lakes and mossy tarns, supplying the special conditions of security sought after by the constructors of the lake-dwellings of prehistoric times.

And here let me observe that the disparity in the number of lake-dwellings hitherto discovered in the different districts of Scotland may be partially accounted for by the disparity in the distribution of the lakes. It is quite clear that in localities where there were no natural lakes, lake-dwellings could not abound; and hence the inhabitants of such localities, though contemporary with the Crannog-builders in other parts of Scotland, and even conversant with their art, would have recourse, of necessity, to some

¹ On the west coast of Loch Ryan is stretched a strip of Permian breccia and stratified sandstone, beyond which, to the west, appear some clay beds, apparently of the Carboniferous series.—*Ed.*

other means of protection. A ready explanation of the unusual number of lake-dwellings now being discovered in Wigtonshire may therefore be found in its peculiar topographical and hydrographical conditions, which, as we have seen, were so favourable to the security of insular abodes.

It is now nearly 22 years since the first lake-dwellings in Wigtonshire were discovered and investigated, and, though not the earliest examples of the kind observed in Scotland, they were, up to within the last few years, the only ones whose practical results were of much scientific value. Previous to this the attention of antiquaries was directed to the probable existence of lacustrine abodes in Scotland by Dr. Joseph Robertson, who, in December 1857, read a paper on the subject to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. The reading of this paper brought to the recollection of Dr. Mackinlay, F.S.A. Scot., that he had seen, as early as 1812, during an unusually dry summer, what he considered to be palisaded islands in Dhu-Loch, Bute. Also, in 1863, Dr. Grigor of Nairn communicated to the same Society a notice of similar structures in the Loch of the Clans, in his vicinity; and in the same year Dr. Grierson of Thornhill announced at a meeting of the Dumfriesshire Natural History Society that a stockaded island had been observed in a small tarn near Sanquhar, which had been artificially drained for the purpose of recovering the body of a man who had drowned himself in it. It must, however, be remembered that, when the first Wigtonshire crannogs were discovered in consequence of the drainage of Loch Dowalton during the summer of 1863, at the instance of the late Sir William Maxwell of Monreith, these notices had not been published, and could have no influence in guiding the investigations which ensued, and were immediately described by Lord Lovaine at the August meeting of the British Association, then being held at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Indeed, Dr. Robertson's paper was not published at all; and it was not till the 13th March 1865, nearly two years later, and *after he had visited the Dowalton crannogs*, that Dr. Stuart's paper "*On Artificial Islands or Crannogs in Scotland*" was read at the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. The only other notice of Scottish crannogs that appears to have been written, prior to the report of the Dowalton discoveries, is the excellent article in Chambers's *Encyclopædia*; but it is not likely that this article would be then available to the public, seeing that this book was not completed till 1868, and that the writer (the same Dr. Robertson) refers to published literature on the subject in other countries as late as 1861.

In claiming, therefore, for Wigtonshire the honour of being the first

county in Scotland in which the existence of crannogs was proved by systematic investigations, and their antiquity and historical importance determined by an indubitable array of relics, I am not straining the laws of legitimate inference. The correctness of this assertion will be sufficiently exemplified by the facts adduced in the course of this article.

In addition to the series of explorations conducted in various parts of the county under the auspices of the President, Secretaries, and other members of the Ayr and Wigton Archæological Association, the results of which have been placed at my disposal, I have to mention that His Grace the Duke of Northumberland has most willingly granted permission to reprint the entire text of his original and extremely valuable article on the Dowalton Lake-Dwellings.

1. *Dowalton Crannogs.*

Before its final disappearance by drainage, Loch Dowalton, or, as it is named in Bleau's *Atlas*, the Loch of Boirlant,¹ was situated about the centre of the Machers, and occupied the eastern portion of a narrow valley which extended westwardly for about 5 miles. Its form was extremely irregular, measuring $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile in its greatest length, and about half that in breadth. At its eastern end there are three slight hollows, leading to lower ground, through any of which the surplus water of the loch might find a natural exit. It is now, however, difficult to say which of them was the original outlet, as they have been all artificially deepened and used as water-lades to some neighbouring mills. A small island, near its western extremity, was called the Miller's Cairn, from its having been used as a mark to indicate the depth of water in the loch. When this exceeded a certain point the bordering meadow-lands became flooded, and then their tenants claimed the right to open the mill sluices and allow the water to run off. This right the present venerable tenant of Stonehouse, Mr. Cumming, who in his earlier years lived on the farm of Drummoddie, at the west end of the loch, often enforced, by walking to the other end of the loch and opening the sluices with his own hands. In former times, when a corn mill was erected on an estate, the tenants were obliged to send their grain to it alone. This practice led to the erection of mills all over the country wherever suitable streams could be got. The system of *thirlage*, as this practice was called, having been discontinued long ago, these local mills gradually fell into disuse; and of their former existence, in many instances, no evidence now remains except artificial dams and water-lades.

¹ Boreland, the name of a farm at its western extremity.

To expose new land and help to drain the extensive meadows and mosses which occupied the western portion of the Dowalton valley (the drainage of a large portion of which was into the loch), the proprietor, the late Sir William Maxwell of Monreith, conceived the project of cutting through the lip of rock, which at its extreme eastern point was the sole barrier between its waters and the lower ground in that direction. This excavation was completed during the summer of 1863, and as the waters subsided the artificial islands now about to be described became visible. To the curious and to the lovers of natural cataclysms, no less than to agriculturists, the event must have been extremely interesting, more especially as the loch was known to be well stocked with fish. But this remark does not apply to the unfortunate fish, to which the discharge of the waters was by no means a welcome occurrence, as they were captured in large quantities by the surrounding peasants. Sir Herbert Maxwell, who was an eye-witness of these exciting scenes (though in a spirit of contrition he now acknowledges to have been 'more interested in wild ducks and fish than the antiquarian treasures of Loch Dowalton'), kindly furnishes me with the following reminiscences of the circumstances which led to the recognition of the true nature of the artificial islands:—"I remember when Lord Lovaine was taken down to see the drainage operations in 1863, that the islands were just appearing above the subsiding waters. His lordship had, I think, just returned from Switzerland, where he had visited the lake-dwellings there. My father told me that he exclaimed 'Why, here are just the things I have been looking at in the Swiss lakes.'

"Many objects were picked up without excavation, lying on the surface. I remember picking up a piece of white armlet. I was told at the time that a tradition had always been current that a village lay below the waters of Dowalton Loch.

"Upon removing some stones from the surface of the Miller's Cairn (the only crannog which used to show above the surface) one Sunday, when I visited it with a friend before it had been excavated, I found some coarse woollen (?) cloth of a very dark colour, of which I brought home about half a yard, leaving a quantity behind. Next morning I left for Oxford, and the cloth was forgotten. I remember its appearance distinctly.

"The bronze tripod vessel (see Fig. 31 in article on "Ancient Implements," p. 39) was found by a boy cutting weeds in the bed of the loch. He said it was full of tow when he got it."

The following is the report of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, D.C.L., LL.D. (then Lord Lovaine), as published in the *Transactions of the British Association for the Advancement of Science*, held at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in August and September 1863. It is entitled:—"On the recent Discovery of Lacustrine Human Habitations in Wigtonshire. By Lord Lovaine."

"Dowalton Loch, in which the structures about to be described were discovered, is a sheet of water of very irregular form, about two miles long and half a mile broad, situated in Wigtonshire, on the west coast of Scotland, at the end of a narrow valley five miles in extent, the whole of which is occupied by a moss, part of whose waters flow into the loch, and the remainder into the sea near Monreith; the elevation of the watershed near the middle of the valley being almost imperceptible. Sir William Maxwell, of Monreith, has effected the drainage of this loch at his own heavy expense, to the great benefit of his neighbours as well as himself, by a cutting at its southern extremity of no less than 25 feet deep, for a considerable distance through the wall of whinstone and slate that closes the valley. The water having been partially drawn off, the bed of the loch exhibits the appearance of an immense sheet of mud, surrounded by beaches of different elevations, covered with large rolled stones and angular blocks of slate. It contains a few small islets, composed, apparently, of the same materials as the beaches. Sir W. Maxwell, having heard that a bronze vessel had been found in the mud near the southern shore, succeeded in obtaining it, but could not trace other articles of the same description reported to have been found near it. On visiting the spot, 19th of August, 1863, to obtain further information, I observed some timbers standing on an island near the centre of the loch, and was told that some one had been there in a boat when it first appeared above water, and had found bones, a small granite quern, and piles; and a spot was pointed out to me at the extremity of one of the little promontories, when similar piles were observable, which, on inspection, I found to be true. These piles varied from a foot to 18 inches in circumference. Sir W. Maxwell's bailiff, Mr. Chalmers, who displayed great zeal and intelligence throughout these researches, having proceeded to the spot to secure labourers for the next day's search, reported that, though it was not possible to reach the larger island, a smaller one was accessible, and that a canoe lay near it. On reaching the island, over about 40 yards of mud, I found it nearly circular, about 38 yards in circumference and 13 in diameter.

It was elevated about $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the mud, and on each side of it were two patches of stone, nearly touching it. On the north side of it lay a canoe of oak, between the two patches, and surrounded by piles, the heads just appearing above the surface of the mud; it was 24 feet long, 4 feet 2 inches broad in the middle, and 7 inches deep, the thickness of the bottom being 2 inches. On removing the stones which covered the surface, several teeth, apparently of swine and oxen, were found; and I proceeded to cut a trench round the islet; and upon coming to the southern end a small quantity of ashes was turned up, in which were teeth and burnt bones, a piece of a fine earthenware armlet of a yellow colour, and a large broken earthenware bead, striped blue and white, together with a small metal ornament, apparently gilt; two other pieces of an armlet of the same material, one striped with blue and white, were also found on the surface. On cutting deeper into the structure (the foregoing objects having been found on the outside, about 2 feet from the top), it proved to be wholly artificial, resting on the soft bottom of the loch; the uppermost layer was a mass of brushwood about 2 feet thick; beneath it large branches and stems of small trees, mostly hazel and birch, mingled with large stones, evidently added to compress the mass; below that were layers of heather and brushwood, intermingled with stones and soil, the whole resting upon a bed of fern about 1 foot thick, which appeared in all the structures examined to form the foundation. The whole mass was pinned together by piles and stakes of oak and willow, some of them driven $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet into the bottom of the loch, similar to those above mentioned. The islet was surrounded by an immense number of these, extending to a distance of 20 yards around it; and the masses of stone, which apparently were meant to act as breakwaters, were laid amongst them. The one next examined stood about 60 yards off, at the extremity of a rocky projection into the loch, but separated from it by the now hardened mud. It was smaller, and the layers were not so distinctly marked, and some of the timbers inserted in it under the first layer of brushwood were larger, and either split or cut to a face. A stake with two holes bored in it about the size of a finger, a thin piece of wood in which mortises had been cut, and a sort of box, the interior of which was about 6 inches cube, with a ledge to receive the cover, very rudely cut out of a block of wood, were found. I succeeded two days afterwards in reaching the largest islet in a boat. It appeared by measurement to be 3 feet below the level of the other islets; but it was much larger, and several depressions

on its surface showed that it had sunk. Wherever the soil was not covered with stones and silt, teeth were scattered all over it. We found quantities of bones at different depths in the mass, but always below the upper layer of faggots, and towards the outside. The progress of the excavation was very soon stopped by the oozing in of the water; but a workman, plunging his arm up to the shoulder into the soft material, brought up handfuls of the fern layer, mingled with sticks and hazel-nuts, and large bones believed to be those of oxen. Near the spot, lumps of sand and stone, fused together, were picked up. On the south side of the island extraordinary pains had been taken to secure the structure; heavy slabs of oak 5 feet long, 2 feet wide, and 2 inches thick, were laid one upon another in a sloping direction, bolted together by stakes inserted in mortises 8 inches by 10 inches in size, and connected by squared pieces of timber 3 feet 8 inches in length. It extended to the length of 23 yards, and its base, about 5 yards beyond the surface of the mud, was formed of stems of trees laid horizontally and secured by stakes. In other respects, the formation resembled that of the other islet, but it was far larger, measuring 100 yards round by about 36 yards across. No building of any sort was discovered; but a large plank of oak, 12 feet long, 14 inches broad, and 7 inches thick, lay covered with stones on the north side. The sinking of the mud had by this time laid bare a second canoe between the islet first examined and the shore; it was $18\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, 2 feet 7 inches wide, and barely 2 inches deep; a block of wood, cut to fit a hole left probably by a rotten branch, was inserted in the side, 2 feet long, 7 inches wide, and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick, and had there been secured by pegs driven through the side; across the stern was cut a deep groove to admit a backboard; a hole, 2 inches in diameter, was bored at about one-third of the length of both canoes in the bottom. This was so rotten that it would not bear my weight without breaking. The next day, being unable to reach the last-mentioned island, I found upon the spot which had been indicated to me on my first inquiry, no less than six structures similar to those before described, in a semicircle. They were, however, much smaller, apparently single dwellings. Though upon some of them charred wood was found, nothing else was discovered, except a mortised piece of timber which might have drifted there; and in one, inserted under the upper layer of brushwood, a large oak timber, measuring 8 feet long by 3 feet in circumference. Throughout these investigations, no tool or weapon of any sort has come to light. In the layers, the leaves

and nuts were perfectly fresh and distinct, and the bark was as plainly distinguishable on the stems and timber as on the day they were laid down, as were also the heather and the fern. It is difficult to conjecture the state of the loch when these edifices were formed, and whether or not they were completed at one period. The finding of the large stones in the lower layer of ferns might lead to the belief that they were gradually raised as the waters of the loch increased; and the necessity of strengthening them by breakwaters would seem to prove that the loch must have risen considerably before they were abandoned. No other sort of building has been discovered on them; but the great number of teeth scattered over the surface of the larger island, and even on the mud surrounding, and the immense expenditure of labour indicated in the shaping and hewing of the large timber with tools, which must have been, from the work produced, of the rudest description, betoken apparently a considerable population. The loch must have remained for a considerable period at each of the different levels before mentioned; at one time 6 or 7 feet above its last level (that is, before its drainage was effected), to which it was reduced by three cuts made to feed neighbouring mills, one certainly of great antiquity. At $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet below the ordinary level there are unmistakable appearances of a former beach, with which the top of the first-mentioned islet almost exactly coincides. It is remarkable that though there are many rocky eminences in the bed of the loch, none bear token of ever having been used for the erection of these dwellings, which seem invariably to have been based upon the soft bottom of the loch, where the intervening mud and water may have afforded the inhabitants a greater security from attacks from the shore. I had not time to examine fully the shores of the loch; but I was assured by Mr. Chalmers that he had examined them carefully without finding traces of other structures. On a hill to the south there are remains of a Danish fort¹ (*i.e.* a circular intrenchment), and the very ancient ruin called Longcastle is on an adjacent promontory on the north side. Since writing the above a very old man in Sir William Maxwell's service told me that in cleaning out a channel between a small wooded island in Myrton Loch, close to Monreith House, and the beach, he remembers there being found layers of timbers, piles, and flat stones laid in circles.² I have also obtained from a farmer

¹ His lordship adds, as a footnote: "This has subsequently proved, on closer investigation, to be decidedly Roman. A Roman fibula (pen-

annular brooch, Fig. 8) in bronze has also been picked up on the larger islet."

² When Mr. Cochran-Patrick and I were

living near Ravenstone Moss a paddle of black oak, 3 feet long, 14 inches broad, and 1 inch thick, which, with four or five others, he had found in



FIG. 1.—Hammer Stone. Natural size.

staying for a few days at Monreith during the autumn of last year, Sir Herbert Maxwell took us to see a supposed crannog in the dried bed of the Black Loch of Myrton, adjacent to the White Loch here referred to by Lord Lovaine, and in a short time we succeeded in detecting, through a dense thicket of bushes and nettles, the tops of a few black posts of oak which formed part of its surrounding stockade. Since then Sir Herbert made some tentative digging, of which he sends the following notes: "The crannog which I showed you close to this house will I think repay further investigation. The loch has been drained for 80 years, and its

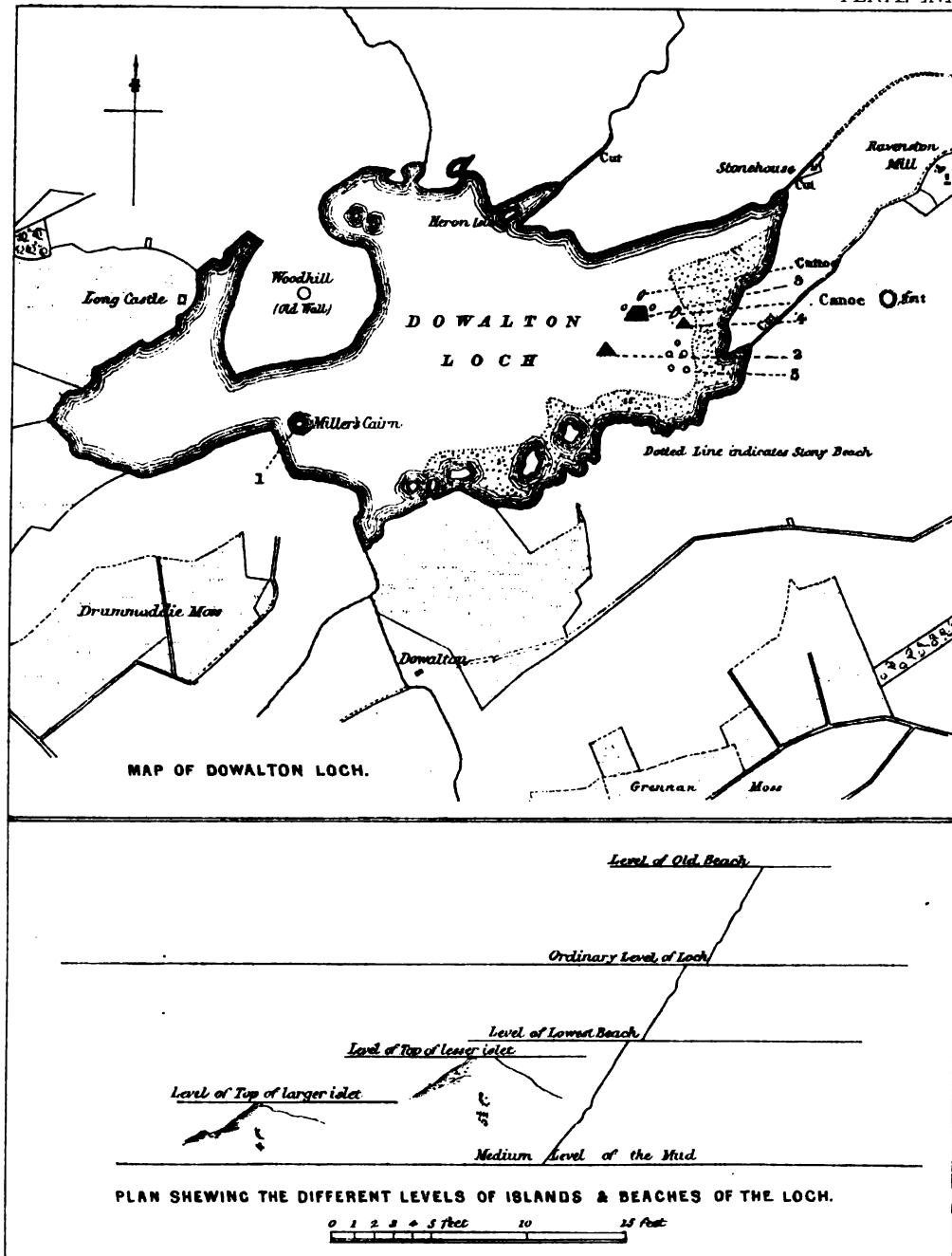
bed repeatedly cropped and then planted. Trees now over 25 years old. Surface of island extensive (140 feet diameter), and shows 8 or 9 mounds. Opened one: found pavement of flat stones laid in clay, about 9 feet in diameter and irregularly circular. Stones much fire-marked, with much ashes and cinders both above and below. Dug $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep, when water came in before reaching the old lake bottom. Found several excellent grinding-stones of white quartz (Figs. 1 and 2), and hard sandstone beach pebbles. Also many whitened beach pebbles, and some masses of corroded iron and vitreous slag. Worked only for four hours."

that moss, lying close to a mass of timber about 6 feet from the surface; this, I have every reason to believe, formed part of a structure similar to those described. I should have mentioned that, though retaining its shape, the timber is for the most part completely decayed, except where it has been protected from the action of the mud. Dowalton Loch lies one mile to the left of the high road, half-way between Wigton and Port William. The



FIG. 2.—Hammer Stone. Natural size.

name of the loch is probably derived from the Macdowals, formerly lords of this part of the country, and possibly of Irish origin, constant communications with the north of Ireland having taken place from the earliest period. Sir William Maxwell suggests, as an easy explanation of the different levels found in the loch, that the waters originally discharged themselves into the sea from the western end of the valley, a portion of them only now finding an exit that way, in consequence of the formation of the moss towards the centre of the valley, which compelled the remainder to flow into the loch. In this case the structures must be supposed to have been formed in the early stages of the growth of the moss, whilst the loch was so shallow as to



ILLUSTRATING DOWALTON CRANNOGS.

make it easy to raise the moss above its waters, and yet deep enough to float canoes and afford the desired security from an enemy."

About a year after Lord Lovaine's investigations, Dr. Stuart, Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, while on a visit to Sir William Maxwell, had an opportunity of re-examining the antiquarian remains in Dowalton Loch, an account of which he read at a subsequent meeting of the Society, held on the 13th March 1865. (*Proceed. Soc. Antiq. Scot.* vol. vi.) Into this paper Dr. Stuart incorporated all the facts he could glean, so as to afford a basis for comparing the Scottish Crannogs with analogous remains in other countries, and, accordingly, freely availed himself not only of the details in Lord Lovaine's article but also the unpublished notes of Dr. Joseph Robertson, which now fell into his hands. "By this time" says Dr. Stuart "the whole bed of the loch was exposed, and all the islands were approachable, although in many places the great depth of quaking clay rendered it somewhat difficult to walk upon, and in some deep spots, where the clay was softer than elsewhere, even dangerous, from the risk of sinking.

"The rough outline sketch (Plate XVIII.) will give an idea of the shape of the loch, and it will be convenient to describe the islands in the order in which they there occur, beginning at the west end; in doing so, I avail myself of the details in Lord Percy's paper.¹

"The first is called Miller's Cairn, from its having been a mark of the levels, when the loch was drained by cuts for feeding neighbouring mills. One of these cuts is known to have been made at a remote period. It was still surrounded by water when the place was visited by Lord Percy in 1863. On approaching the cairn (Plate XVIII. 1), the numerous rows of piles which surrounded it first attracted notice. These piles were formed of young oak trees. Lying on the north-east side were mortised frames of beams of oak, like hurdles, and below these, round trees laid horizontally. In some cases the vertical piles were mortised into horizontal bars. Below them were layers of hazel and birch branches, and under these were masses of fern, the whole mixed with large boulders, and penetrated by piles. Above all was a surface of stones and soil, which was several feet under water till the recent drainage took place. The hurdle frames were neatly mortised together, and were secured by pegs in the mortise holes.

"On one side of the island a round space of a few feet in size appeared,

¹ *Transactions of the British Association Meeting at Newcastle, 1863, p. 141.*

on which was a layer of white clay, browned and calcined, as from the action of fire, and around it were bones of animals and ashes of wood. Below this were a layer of fern and another surface of clay, calcined as in the upper case. A small piece of bronze was found between the two layers. On the top another layer of fern was found, but the clay, and the slab which probably rested upon it, had been removed. There can be no doubt that this had been used as a hearth. In one of the crannogs in Loughrea, in Ireland, the flag which formed the hearthstone rested in the same way on a mass of yellow clay.¹

“Near this cairn a bronze pan was found; and opposite to it, on the south and north margins of the loch, uprooted trees, mostly birch and alder, were seen, which had all fallen to the east. Hazel branches had been much used in the formation of the island, and many hazel nuts were found among the debris. In the layers, the leaves and nuts were perfectly distinct. The bark also remained, and the fern and heather looked as if recently laid down. The fern is the common bracken, of which in many places the fronds were quite perfect. In some places innumerable chrysalides of an insect occurred between the layers of fern; they are found to be those of a dipterous fly of the genus *Dicara*, closely allied to the ‘daddy-long-legs.’

“In the vicinity of this cairn is a ridge of rock which *might* have formed the nucleus of a superstructure, but it was not used. Miller’s Cairn was much dilapidated. Lines of piles, apparently to support a causeway, led from it to the shore.

“The next in order is the largest island (Plate XVIII. 2). Lord Percy succeeded in reaching it in a boat in 1863. It appeared to him to be 3 feet below the level of the other islands, and, from several depressions on its surface, to have sunk. The progress of excavation was, however, soon checked by the oozing in of the water. On the south side of the island great pains had been taken to secure the structure; heavy slabs of oak, 5 feet long, 2 feet wide, and 2 inches thick, were laid one upon another in a sloping direction, bolted together by stakes inserted in mortises of 8 inches by 10 inches in size, and connected by square pieces of timber 3 feet 8 inches in length. The surface of the island was of stones, resting on a mass of compressed brushwood, below which were branches and stems of small trees, mostly hazel and birch, mingled with stones, apparently for compressing the mass. Below this were layers of brushwood, fern, and

¹ *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. viii. p. 421.

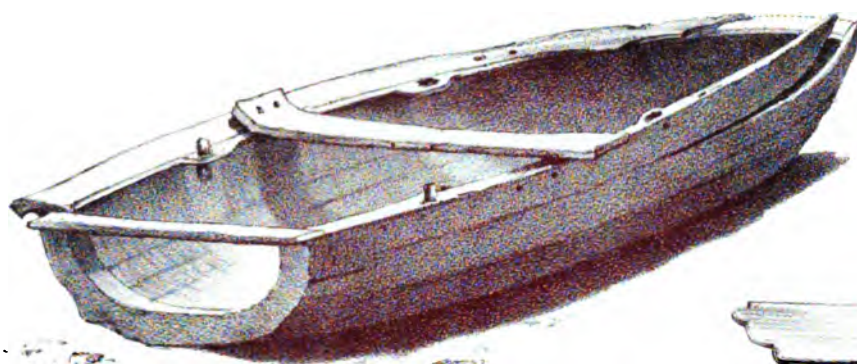


Fig. 1



Fig. 4

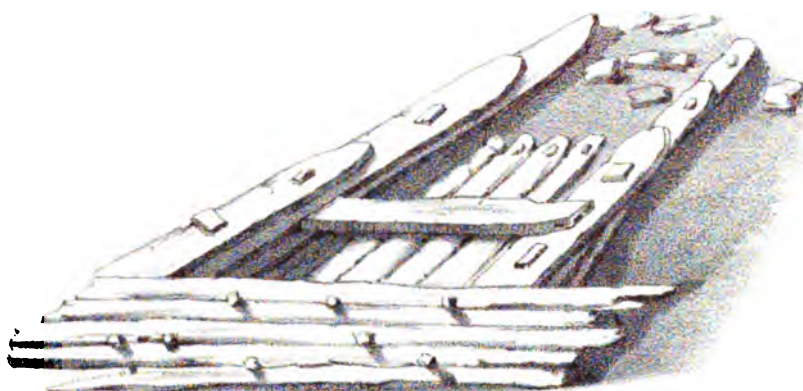


Fig. 2

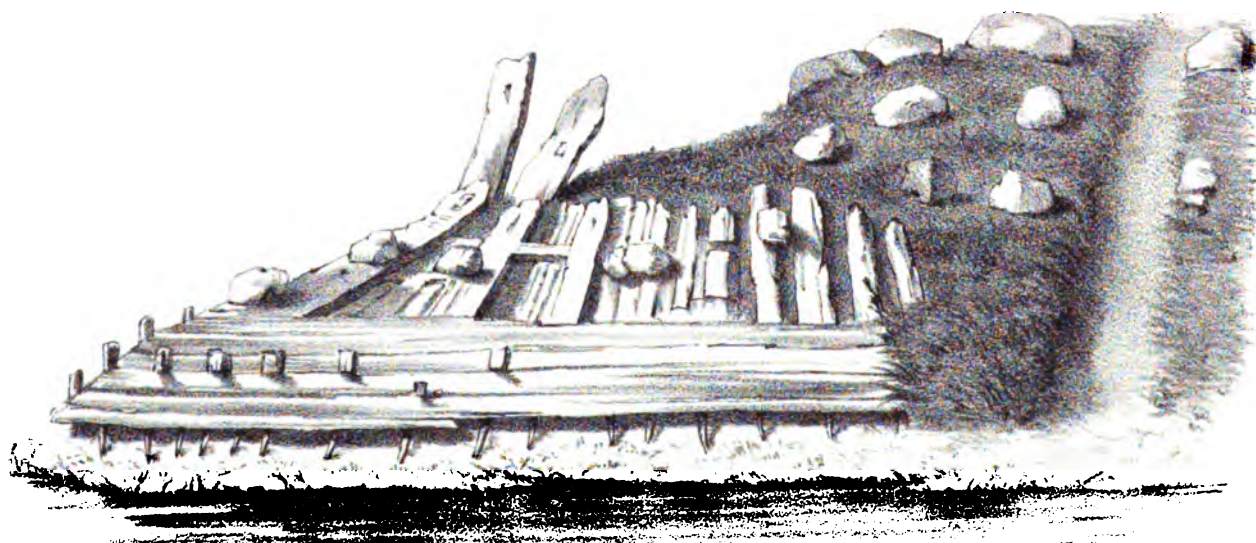


Fig. 3

ILLUSTRATING DOWALTON CRANNOGS.

heather, intermingled with stones and soil, the whole resting on a bed of fern 3 or 4 feet in thickness. The mass was pinned together by piles driven into the bottom of the loch, some of which went through holes in the horizontal logs. The general appearance of the island, and of the mortised beams on its south side, will be gathered from the sketches engraved on Plate XIX. Figs. 2 and 3. For these sketches I am indebted to the courtesy of Lord Percy. I noticed some of these flat beams of great size and length (one of them 12 feet long) with three mortise holes in the length, 7 inches square. A thick plank of oak of about 6 feet in length had grooves on its two edges, as if for something to slide in; and it may be noted that some of the oak beams in the Irish crannog at Dunshauglin, county of Meath, had their sides grooved in like manner, to admit large panels driven down between them.¹ This island measured about 23 yards across, and was surrounded by many rows of piles, some of which had the ends cut square over, as if by several strokes of a small hatchet. Mr. Chalmers, the intelligent overseer of Sir William Maxwell, pointed out to me vestiges of branches interlaced in the beams of the hurdles. On the north-east side, and under the superstructure of the island, a canoe was found, made of a single tree of oak. It was 21 feet in length, 3 feet 10 inches across over all near the stern, which was square. Its depth at the stern was 17 inches, or, including the backboard which closed the stern, 20 inches. The stern was formed by a plank inserted in a groove on each side with a backboard pegged on above it. The part containing the grooves was left very thick. There were two thole-pins on each side, inserted in squared holes in the solid, which was left to receive them, and wedged in with small bits of wood. One thwart of fir or willow remained. A plank or washboard, projecting a few inches over the edge, ran round the canoe. It rested on the top, and was fastened with pegs into the solid. The vessel was pointed at the bow, and the sketch, for which I am indebted to Lord Percy (Plate XIX. Fig. 1), will give a general idea of it. As I have said, it was found in the foundations of the island, with hurdles and planks above it. It was very complete, and in good order. In the mass of stuff thrown out, a piece of curiously stamped leather was found, apparently part of a shoe. Great quantities of the teeth and bones of animals were strewed over the surface of the island and surrounding mud. Bones were also found at different depths in the mass, but always below the upper layer of faggots.

¹ *Wilde's Catalogue of Antiquities in Museum Royal Irish Academy*, p. 222.

and towards the inside. All the bones were split, probably to admit the extraction of the marrow. Specimens of the bones were submitted to Professor Owen, who has expressed his opinion of them in the following note :—

“‘The bones and teeth, from the lake-dwellings, submitted to my examination by Lord Lovaine, included parts of the ox, hog, and goat. The ox was of the size of the *Bos longifrons* or Highland kyloe, and was represented by teeth, portions of the lower jaw, and some bones of the limbs and trunk. The remains of the *Sus* were a lower jaw of a sow, of the size of the wild boar, and detached teeth. With the remains of the small ruminant, of the size of the sheep, was a portion of cranium with the base of a horn core, more resembling in shape that of the he-goat. Not any of these remains had lost their animal matter.—R. O.’

“Other specimens of the bones presented by Sir William Maxwell are in the Museum. Regarding these I have been favoured with the following memorandum by Dr. John Alex. Smith, Secretary :—

“‘After a careful examination of the bones now in the museum, found on an artificial island in Dowalton Loch, in which I was kindly assisted by Mr. William Turner, M.B. ; we find them to consist of those of small short-horned cattle—the *Bos longifrons*, I doubt not, of Professor Owen—similar to those found with Roman remains at Newstead, and presented by me to the museum—a rather small-sized pig, and the sheep ; also a bone of a large bird. The mass of fern leaves forming the substratum of the dwelling consisted of the *Pteris aquilina*, the common bracken.’

“On one spot a few flat stones were placed as if for a hearth. They showed marks of fire, and around them were ashes and bones. The bronze dish of Roman work afterwards described was found in the mud, near the east margin of the loch. The best saucepan was found between this island and the shore. A small circular brooch of bronze, four whetstones, and two iron hammers were found on the island. A third iron hammer was found near it, and may have been thrown out with the debris.

“Lumps of iron slag were also found on this island, and similar masses have been found on several of the Irish crannogs.

“The original depth from the surface of the island to the bottom was probably from 6 to 7 feet ; but the structure was much dilapidated before I saw it.

“Proceeding southward, we come to the island first examined by Lord Percy (Plate XVIII. 3). It proved to be nearly circular, and to be about 13 yards in diameter. Its surface was raised about $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet above the mud, and on each side of it were two patches of stone nearly touching it. These, probably, answered the purpose of the jetty or pier, formed of a double row

of piles, about 8 feet asunder, which supported horizontal logs, noticed on one side of the crannog in Cloonfin Lough.¹ On the north side lay a canoe of oak, between the two patches, and surrounded by piles, the heads just appearing above the surface of the mud. It was 24 feet long, 4 feet 2 inches broad in the middle, and 7 inches deep, the thickness of the bottom being 2 inches. Under the stones which covered the surface teeth of swine and oxen were found. A trench was cut round the islet, and at the south end a small quantity of ashes was turned up, in which were teeth and burned bones, part of an armlet of glass covered with a yellow enamel, and a large broken bead of glass, together with a small metal ornament; two other pieces of a glass armlet, one striped blue and white, were also found on the surface. These objects were found on the outside of the islet, about 2 feet from the surface. On cutting into the islet itself, it proved to be wholly artificial, resting on the soft bottom of the loch, and in its composition exactly the same as the large island already described. The whole mass was pinned together by piles of oak and willow, some of them driven $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet into the bottom of the loch. The islet was surrounded by an immense number of piles, extending to a distance of 20 yards around it; and masses of stone, which apparently were meant to act as breakwaters, were laid amongst them. On the sinking of the mud a canoe was found between the islet and the northern shore. It was $18\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, and 2 feet 7 inches wide. A block of wood cut to fill a hole, left probably by a rotten branch, was inserted in the side, 2 feet long, 7 inches wide, and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick, and was secured by pegs driven through the side; across the stern was cut a deep groove to admit a backboard; in both canoes a hole 2 inches in diameter was bored in the bottom.

“The next islet is about 60 yards from the last, and nearer to a rocky projection on the south margin of the loch. It was examined by Lord Percy, and was found to be smaller; the layers were not so distinctly marked, and some of the timbers inserted under the upper layer of brushwood were larger, and either split or cut to a face. A stake with two holes bored in it about the size of a finger, a thin piece of wood, in which mortises had been cut, and a box, the interior of which was about 6 inches cube, with a ledge to receive the cover, very rudely cut out of a block of wood, were found. I saw this rude box, but it has gone to pieces since that time.

“On the south-east side of the loch, near one of the little promontories,

¹ *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, vol. v. p. 209.

were several cairns surrounded by piles, of which the outline had mostly disappeared at the time of my visit. When they were first seen by Lord Percy there were six structures, of the same character as those already described, arranged in a semicircle. They were, however, much smaller than the others, and appeared to have been single dwellings. Though upon some of them charred wood was found, nothing else was discovered except a mortised piece of timber, which might have been drifted there; and in one, inserted under the upper layer of brushwood, a large oak beam, measuring 8 feet long by 3 in circumference.

"This group of small islets was close to the shore. They had, however, been surrounded by water at the time when the level of the loch reached the highest beach mark. I could not discover any causeway or piled connection with the shore.

"Near the north margin of the loch a canoe was found in the mud. It measured 25 feet in length, and was strengthened by a projecting cross band towards the centre, left in the solid in hollowing out the inside; lying under it a portion of another canoe was found. Along this shore many uprooted trees occur in the mud, mostly birch and alder; some trees also are still rooted.

"The articles already found on the islets and neighbourhood are:—

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Bronze dish, with handle, of Roman work. | 8. A bead of amber. |
| 2. Two bronze dishes, hammered out of the solid. | 9. A bead of vitreous paste. |
| 3. A smaller bronze dish of separate pieces, riveted together. | 10. A small brooch of bronze. |
| 4. A bronze ring, having attached to it a portion of the vessel of which it had been a handle. | 11. A small ring of bronze. |
| 5. Fragment of leather, with a stamped pattern on it. | 12. A copper coin. |
| 6. A large blue glass bead. | 13. Five querns. |
| 7. Two glass beads, with streaks and spots. | 14. A fragment of bronze. |
| | 15. Pieces of iron slag. |
| | 16. A small earthen crucible. |
| | 17. Whetstones. |
| | 18. Three iron hammers. |
| | 19. Portions of armlets of enamelled glass. |
| | 20. Five canoes. |

"Most of the articles were found in the neighbourhood of the islands. It is probable that the bronze vessel found near the eastern margin, as well as other articles, may have been floated off during the period when the islands were submerged. It is plain, from the appearance of several beaches of rolled stones around the margin of the loch, that the waters had

stood at different levels at different times—at one time 6 or 7 feet above its last level, to which it was reduced by three successive cuts made to feed neighbouring mills—one of them certainly of great antiquity. When at this height the surface of the mosses to the west must also have been under water. Lord Percy has remarked that, at $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet below the ordinary level, there are unmistakable appearances of a former beach, with which the top of the islet, first examined by him, coincides. Sir William Maxwell suggests, as an easy explanation of the different levels found in the loch, that the waters originally discharged themselves into the sea from the western end of the valley, and at last, in consequence of the formation of moss towards its centre, *a part* of them could only escape in that way, while the remainder was forced into the loch. On this assumption Lord Percy concludes that the structures must be supposed to have been formed in the early stages of the growth of the moss, while the loch was so shallow as to make it easy to raise the obstructing moss above its waters, and yet deep enough to float canoes and afford the desired security from an enemy. He adds that it is difficult to conjecture the state of the loch when these edifices were formed, and whether or not they were completed at one period. The finding of the large stones in the lower layer of ferns might, he thinks, lead to the belief that they were gradually raised as the waters of the loch increased; and that the strengthening them by breakwaters might be held to prove that the loch had risen considerably before they were abandoned.

“The rising of the level of the loch is a feature common to this with the Irish lochs in which crannogs have been found. In some Irish cases there are appearances of these having been raised to meet this change of circumstances; but when we consider the compressible nature of the materials, it is more likely that the islands may, in many instances, have required such heightening from the effect of natural subsidence. The stones among the lower strata of fern were probably used to compress and solidify the substructure in the course of erection, and it seems to me most probable that the islets were wholly erected at one time.

“It would appear that no islets were above the surface of the water at the time of Pont’s survey, about the middle of the seventeenth century. In Bleau’s map of Galloway no islets are seen on the loch of Dowalton, while several are laid down in the neighbouring loch of Mochrum, which shows that such projections were not overlooked.

"In the moss of Ravenstone, a little to the east of Dowalton, five paddles of oak were discovered lying close to a mass of timbers about 6 feet under the surface. Lord Percy was led to believe that these were the remains of a structure similar to those in the loch of Dowalton. One of these paddles forms part of the donation of Sir William Maxwell to the Museum (Plate XIX. Fig. 4).

"In the White Loch of Mertoun (a name which reminds us of the Cluainfin Lough in Roscommon, which is said to mean "the enclosure of the White Lake"), about three miles westward from Dowalton, there was formerly a stockaded island. The discovery of the islands in Dowalton Loch brought to the recollection of an old man in the service of Sir William Maxwell that, when the loch was partially drained by Sir William's grandfather, he had seen a small island in it with timbers, piles, and flat stones on its surface. This led to an examination of the island, from which it appeared that it was surrounded by piles, and was constructed, like those at Dowalton, of layers of furze, faggots, and brushwood, layers of fern, etc. This island, prior to the lowering of the loch, had been covered by eight feet of water.

"On Dunhill, which is a rising ground a short way from the south-east end of Dowalton Loch, there remains a circular rath, surrounded by a deep ditch. The rath is about 36 yards in diameter. Similar elevations occur on the north and south west sides of the loch, where raths may also have been placed, but if so, they have been obliterated by cultivation.

"It will be remarked that no weapon or tool of stone has as yet been found at Dowalton; but no certain inference can be drawn from this, as such objects, with many others, may yet be found below the deep bed of clay surrounding the islets.

"Of the bronze objects which have been discovered, one is a dish of Roman work, with a stamp (apparently CIPOLIBI) on the handle (Fig. 5). It measures $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter at the mouth, and 6 at the bottom. Its depth is $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The handle is 7 inches long, and there are five raised and turned rims on the bottom. It is turned in the inside, in which respect, as well as its general appearance, it resembles a bronze patella found in Teviotdale, presented to the National Museum by Dr. J. A. Smith, and figured in the *Proceedings of the Society* (vol. iv. p. 598).

"Two vessels of the same character, the one within the other, were found in a moss near Friars Carse in Dumfriesshire, in 1790. The largest one

has engraved or stamped on its handle the letters ANSIEPHARR. They are figured in the *Archæologia*, vol. xi. p. 105. Another similar vessel, which formed one of a remarkable collection of ornaments of the Roman period, found in the county of Durham about the beginning of last century, now in the British Museum, has on its handle the letters MATR · FAB · DVBIT.¹

"Other two bronze dishes have each been hammered up into form out of a single piece, and to one an iron handle has been riveted. They resemble bronze culinary dishes found at Rodingfield, in Essex, figured in *Archæologia*, vol. xvi. p. 364. They are about 14 inches across by 3 or 4 in depth, and one of them is figured Fig. 4. A third is formed of two separate pieces welded together. It has obviously been much used on the fire, and bears many marks of rude mending by rivets. It has had an iron handle for lifting it, and it measures 10 inches across by 4 in depth (Fig. 3).

"The iron hammers have a great resemblance to those found with Roman remains at Great Chesterfield, in Essex, in 1854, and figured in the *Archæological Journal* for 1856. Iron hammers of a somewhat similar shape have been found in some of the Swiss deposits. An iron hammer was found on a fortified island in Carlinwark Loch, and specimens occur in the Irish crannogs. The axes figured on the column of Trajan are generally narrow at one end, and expand into a wide cutting edge at the other, and do not resemble those found at Dowalton.

"The ring of bronze has obviously been riveted to another object of the same metal, of which a fragment remains. It so exactly resembles one of two rings attached to a large Irish caldron, presented to our Museum by the late Mr. Leckie of Paisley, and to those of another caldron, formed of plates of hammered bronze, riveted together with pins of the same metal, found under 12 feet of bog in the barony of Farney, in Ulster, and figured in Mr. Shirley's *Account of the Dominion of Farney*, p. 185, that I cannot doubt of its having been originally attached to a vessel of the same description. A similar ring formed part of the mass of bronze relics dredged from the Loch of Duddingston.

"The largest glass bead has a core of bronze, and is finely milled on a projecting band of yellow glass on each neck (Fig. 13).

"Such beads of glass and amber are often found in cists, and occasionally in Picts' houses.

¹ *Archæological Journal*, vol. viii. p. 37.

"Enamelled glass armlets, like those found at Dowalton, are of very rare occurrence. Two specimens are in the National Museum, of which one was discovered in the Flanders Moss, in Stirlingshire, and the other was found, with a necklace of jet hanging from it, in a sepulchral cairn at Boghead, near Kintore, in Aberdeenshire.

"Part of a similar armlet was recently discovered in excavating one of the hut circles at Greaves Ash, in Northumberland.

"The stamped piece of leather seems to have formed part of a moccasin or shoe (Fig. 17).

"All these remains seem to be associated with an early period. The copper coin is of doubtful character, but does not appear to be of great age; as, however, it may have been dropped into the loch at any time, its occurrence does not disturb any inference which may be drawn from the general character of the deposits. The coin was found near the third small island."

Of the industrial remains found in the course of all these investigations at Dowalton Loch the following articles were presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by Sir William Maxwell, and they are now deposited in the National Museum, Edinburgh. When collecting materials for my recent work on the *Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, I carefully inspected these relics, and had a few of the more important of them engraved. These illustrations are now given, along with the following description of the articles, which is taken from the *Proceedings of the Society*, vol. vi. p. 109.

Square-shaped stone, 5 inches in length, 1 inch in breadth, and $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in thickness, and tapering to a point $\frac{5}{8}$ inch square; probably a whetstone.

Three bronze basins: one measures 10 inches in diameter and 4 inches



FIG. 3.—Bronze Basin. Height 4 in.

in depth. It is formed of sheet metal, fastened by rivets, with portions of an iron handle. This pot or basin shows several patches or mendings (Fig. 3).

Another vessel of bronze measures 12 inches in diameter and 4 inches

in depth. It appears to have been made by hammering it into shape out of one piece of metal.

The third vessel measures 12 inches in diameter and 3 inches in depth,



FIG. 4.—Bronze Basin. Height 3 in.

and is also formed out of one piece of metal. On its upper edge is a turned-over or projecting rim 1 inch in breadth (Fig. 4).

Pot or patella of yellowish-coloured bronze, with a handle springing from the upper edge, 7 inches in length, on which are stamped the letters CIPIPOLIBI. At the farther extremity is a circular opening. The bottom is ornamented by five projecting rings, and measures in diameter 6 inches; it is 8 inches in diameter across the mouth; the inside appears to be coated



FIG. 5.—Bronze Pot. Height 5½ inches.

with tin, and has a series of incised lines at various distances. The vessel is ornamented on the outside opposite to the handle by a human face in relief, surrounded by a moveable ring, which could be used in lifting the pot (Fig. 5).

Bronze ring, measuring $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, which passes through a loop fastened to a portion of broken bronze, apparently part of the upper



FIG. 6.—Bronze Ring. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

edge of a large bronze vessel, the ring having formed one of the handles (Fig. 6).

Small very rude clay cup or crucible, 2 inches in height (Fig. 7).

Bronze implement, being a short tube 1 inch in length, with a project-



FIG. 7.—Crucible. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

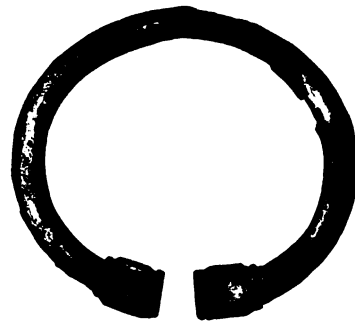


FIG. 8.—Bronze Penannular Brooch. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

ing rim at one extremity, which is 2 inches in diameter. It is not unlike in shape to the socket portion of a modern candlestick.

Bronze penannular ring or brooch, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter, with bulbous extremities (Fig. 8).

Small plain bronze ring, 1 inch in diameter.

Small portion of bronze, probably portion of a vessel.

Small bronze plate or ornament, 1 inch in length, having a projecting

tongue at three of its corners, each projecting portion being pierced with a hole through in its centre.

Two iron axe-heads : one with a square-shaped head, which tapers to a sharp cutting face, and measures $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches long ; it has a large perforation



FIG. 9.—Iron Axe. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$. FIG. 10.—Iron Axe. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$. FIG. 11.—Iron Hammer. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

close to the square head for receiving the handle (Fig. 9). The other measures 6 inches in length. The perforation for the handle is near the centre ; and one end has a sharp cutting face, the other a blunt rounded extremity, or head (Fig. 10).

Iron hammer-head, $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with hole in the centre for handle ; the head is square, and tapers slightly to a blunt face (Fig. 11).

Several masses of iron slag.

Wooden boat paddle (from Ravenstone moss) : the blade measures 2 feet 4 inches in length, by 10 inches in breadth and 1 inch in thickness. It has a short rounded handle, measuring 7 inches in length.

Half of a ring, 3 inches in diameter, formed of white glass or vitreous paste, and streaked with blue (Fig. 12).

Half of a similar ring, formed of yellow-coloured glass, or vitreous paste.

Large bead, measuring $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter. The centre portion is



FIG. 12.—Portion of Ring of Glass.
Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.



FIG. 13.—Bead.
Length 1 in., height $1\frac{1}{4}$ in.

formed of blue glass, of a ribbed pattern. The central perforation or opening is formed of a tube of bronze, and the edge of both sides of the perforation is ornamented by three minute bands of twisted yellow glass (Fig. 13).

Bead of earthenware, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter, of a ribbed pattern, and showing traces of green glaze (Fig. 14).



FIG. 14.—Bead. FIG. 15.—Bead. FIG. 16.—Bead.
All actual size.

Small bead of vitreous paste, of a white colour with red spots, and measuring $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter (Fig. 15).

Amber bead, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter.

Half of a small bead, measuring $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in diameter, of white glass streaked with blue (Fig. 16).

Small portion of blue glass.

Portion of a leather shoe, measuring seven inches in length and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in its greatest breadth, nearly covered with ornamental stamped patterns (Fig. 17).

On the 14th of March 1881, R. Vans Agnew, Esq., of Barnbarroch, presented to the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland a brooch

or ornamental mounting of bronze, found in Dowalton Loch, Wigtonshire, of which Fig. 18 is a representation. It is ornamented with trumpet-shaped spaces, probably filled with enamel, and measures 2 inches in diameter.



FIG. 17.—Portion of Shoe. Length 7 in.



FIG. 18.—Bronze Ornament. Diam. 2 in.

Mr. Vans Agnew gives the following account of the circumstances in which it was discovered:—"The bronze ornament or brooch was found last summer in the bed of the Loch of Dowalton by Master Alexander Gibson, grandson of Mr. Alexander Cumming, the venerable tenant of the farm of Stonehouse, on the shore of the lake. It was then seventeen years since the lake was drained. I have not been able to ascertain the exact spot where it was found, but it was not far from the site of some of the crannogs."¹

Notwithstanding the important advance in the knowledge of crannogs made by these investigations at Dowalton, the real significance of the discovery, as opening up a new and pregnant source of materials for illustrating early Scottish history, does not appear to have been fully apprehended by Archaeologists, till similar finds in Ayrshire, made within the last few years, attracted general attention. It then occurred to Sir Herbert Maxwell, already an experienced explorer of crannogs in other parts of Wigtonshire, that it would be advisable to subject the Dowalton group to some further examination before publishing a general account of the numerous lake-dwellings in this county. This resolution having been adopted, it was subsequently arranged with Lord Borthwick, to whom that portion of the bed of the late loch containing most of the crannogs now belonged, that a gang of workmen, kindly supplied by his lordship, would be in readiness to begin work on the 22d August 1884. Along with Mr. Cochran-Patrick, M.P., and other gentlemen interested in such operations, I was invited to be present.

¹ *Proceedings Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. iii. New Series, p. 155.

During the 21 years that have elapsed since the previous explorations, a great change has been effected in the bed of the loch, then described as an extensive sheet of quaking mud, with bare rock here and there protruding. "Since that time," to use the words of a correspondent of the *Times*, "a rank growth of rushes, coarse grass, and willows, has overspread the lower end of the lake. On the islands themselves the yellow ragwort (*Scoticé boulock*) and nettles (sure indication of a soil rich in organic remains) waved in wild luxuriance. A great part of the bed of the lake is solid rock, of the lower Silurian formation, rising here and there into dome-like *roches moutonnées*, beautifully striated and scraped by the ancient land-ice. Some of the crannogs are built against these masses of rock, projecting from them into the muddy alluvium around."

Selecting one of the crannogs (No. 2, Plate XVIII.) which seemed from its more compact and circular appearance to have been less disturbed by previous digging, we set the men to clear a broad trench right across its middle. Near its centre we came upon the remains of some upright posts which appeared to have been arranged in the form of a circle about 9 feet in diameter. Inside this circular area were ashes and charred stones, all of which, however, had been previously disturbed. It was among the debris here that the relics illustrated by Figs. 19 to 25 were found. In the course of two days it became evident that the entire mound had been formerly trenched over. By this time also a few of the farmers and labourers in the neighbourhood turned out to see what was going on, among whom were some who had witnessed the drainage and actually taken part in the first examination of the crannogs. Through them it transpired that the investigation started by Lord Lovaine had been continued by Sir William Maxwell after his lordship went away, and that the explorations were altogether of a more thorough character than had been suspected.

Further operations at the other mounds merely corroborated this opinion. It was therefore evident that no reliable information regarding the structure of these artificial islands was likely to be ascertained, and that the only result of a complete turn-over of the mounds (a most Herculean task) would be an addition to the stock of relics. However considerable this increase would have been, it is not probable that the chronological and ethnological inferences, already enunciated regarding their former occupiers, would have been overturned. Indeed, so far as these points were prejudged, the few industrial remains that turned up greatly strengthened the opinion that

the lake-dwellers of Dowalton had come largely in contact with Roman civilisation. One lucky find was a small portion of red Samian ware (Fig. 19) the only bit of pottery of any kind hitherto found on these crannogs. This fragment was much worn, and had its glaze partially rubbed off, but there was no mistake about its true character; and what is very remarkable, the original vessel corresponded both in shape and pattern, so far as could be made out from the faint traces of its decorative moulding, with another of the same ware of which a fragment was found on the crannog of Lochspouts, Ayrshire.



FIG. 19.
Portion of Bowl of red (Samian)
pottery. Full size.

It may be also worth recording that the depth of relic-bearing debris on the Dowalton crannogs was not so great as in the Ayrshire examples; nor were there any indications of successive periods of occupancy, such, for example, as were observed at Lochlee, where no less than six well-constructed hearths were found superimposed one above the other. As an explanation of this, it has been suggested that the former were not inhabited for such a long period as the latter. Another peculiarity, which characterised the Dowalton group, was the quantity of large stones lying on the surface, but whether these were used as a surrounding wall or for some other buildings there was no evidence to show.

All the crannogs were located in a group near the eastern end of the loch, with the exception of the Miller's Cairn, which was situated about a mile farther west, near a projecting point of land on its southern shore. Here the tops of some oak piles, forming two rows a few feet apart and running landwards, still protruded through the grass, and indicated the remains of some sort of communication between the crannog and the shore. Around the island the bed of the loch was formed of fine silt, which lately yielded a rich crop of hay. Such being the case, it was rather singular that this crannog should have been the only one that remained up to recent times above water level, seeing that all the others had been totally submerged to a depth of several feet, some more or less, probably in proportion to the compressibility of the substance of the lake-bottom. While excavating along the lines of uprights leading to the shore, to determine if they were connected with buried woodwork, as at Lochlee and Lochspouts, the expla-

nation of this peculiarity in the Miller's Cairn became apparent. After digging through about 3 feet of the consolidated mud we came upon a stratum of fine blue clay, extremely tenacious, and certainly little liable to displacement by superincumbent pressure. The pointed stakes, which penetrated into this clay only a few inches, here met with a firm resistance, and could support a heavy weight without sinking any farther. Both at Lochlee and Lochspouts the piles of the supposed gangway were found to be embraced at their base by a network of transverse beams, which was buried from 3 to 7 feet beneath the surface of the bed of the lake. It is quite possible that this elaborate arrangement of beams was merely intended to keep the uprights from yielding under the weight which they must have occasionally borne had they been formerly used for the purpose of supporting an aerial gangway.¹ From Dr. Stuart's report of this crannog it appears to have been well constructed, and surrounded by rows of piles and mortised frames like hurdles. Some of the stockades still remain.



FIG. 20.—Polished Stone. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

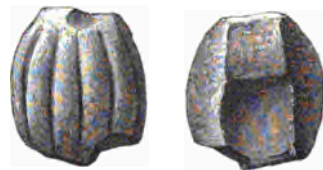


FIG. 21.
Portion of an Earthenware Bead. Natural size.

The island itself is one mass of luxuriant rhododendrons, and, from its dome-like appearance, forms an attractive feature in the landscape.

The relics picked up in the course of these investigations at the Dowalton crannogs were the following :—

1. Fragment of Samian ware, being portion of a bowl showing an everted rim, and a small part of a characteristic moulding which ran round the bowl about an inch from its margin (Fig. 19).

¹ See *Ancient Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, p. 166.

2. A rectangular piece of stone measuring $3\frac{1}{2}$ by 3 inches, and $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch thick. Its corners are rounded off, and both surfaces bear evidence of having been polished (Fig. 20).

3. Portion of a ribbed bead of earthenware, with a bluish-green glaze, precisely similar to others found in the Ayrshire crannogs (Fig. 21).

4. Two small portions of enamelled glass rings, probably used as bracelets. The fragments, though of the same material, do not appear to belong to the same ring. They are of a dull white colour, and in this respect differ from

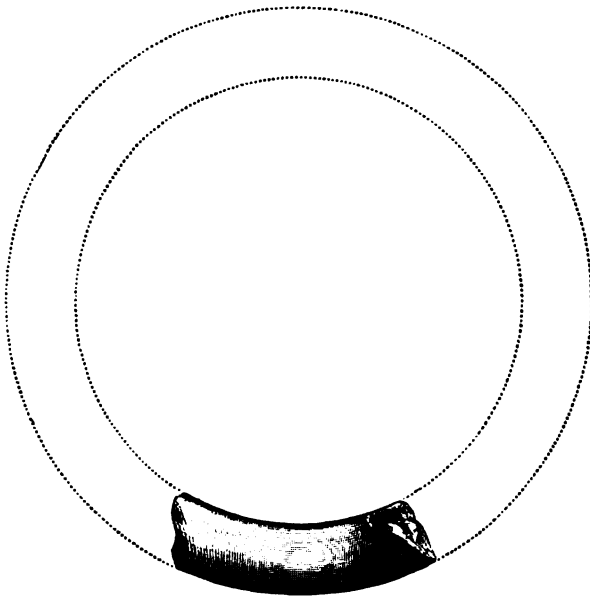


FIG. 22.—Portion of a Glass Armlet. Natural size.

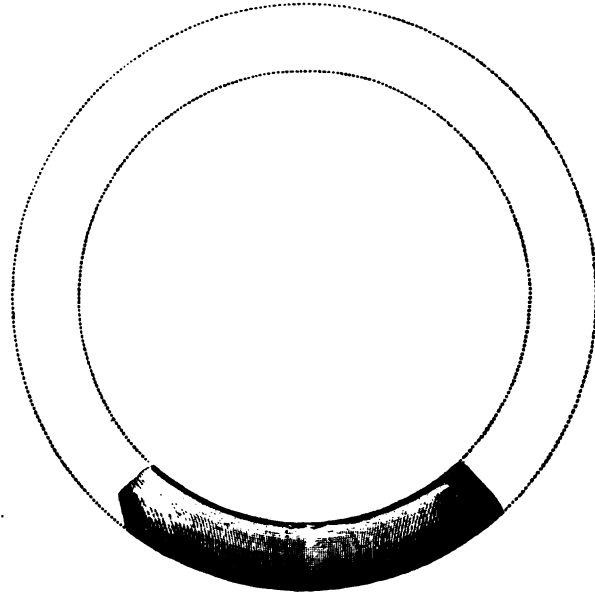


FIG. 23.—Portion of a Glass Armlet. Natural size.

a third portion found on the same crannog 21 years ago by Sir Herbert Maxwell, which is described as of a yellowish colour (Figs. 22 and 23).

5. A shale ring, coarsely made, and showing marks of a sharp cutting instrument: probably left off while in the process of being manufactured. External diameter $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch (Fig. 24).

6. A flat flake of yellow flint showing some fine secondary chippings round its margin (Fig. 25).

The above articles, along with a portion of a whetstone, were found on the crannog first examined by Lord Lovaine, and marked No. 3, Plate XVIII.

While digging on the crannog next the shore (No. 4, Plate XVIII.), a

wooden dish was found of the following dimensions, of which Fig. 26 is an engraving, after a sketch by Sir Herbert Maxwell, taken soon after its discovery, and before it became altered by exposure to the atmosphere. It

Outside.	Inside.
Length 21 inches.	10 inches.
Width 16 "	10 "
Depth 10½ "	8 "

will be recollected that a somewhat similar vessel, or rather box, having



FIG. 24.—Ring of Shale. Natural size.



FIG. 25.—Flint Flake. Natural size.

a lid, is mentioned by Lord Lovaine (page 80, *supra*) as having been found in the same place.

On one of the group of fortlets, referred to in Lord Lovaine's paper (No. 5, Plate XVIII.), we made some digging, but found little of importance



FIG. 26.—Wooden Vessel. From a Drawing by Sir Herbert Maxwell (reduced).

except ashes, decayed wood, and a round pebble of white quartz, roughened all over by use as a pounder. Its diameter is about three inches (Fig. 27). The result of two days' work on the largest mound (No. 2, Plate XVIII.) was also comparatively of little value beyond greatly impressing us with its magnitude, elaborate construction, and the quantity of large stones that

lay on its surface. In digging, stout logs of wood, some over 12 feet long, charred stones, and organic debris were exposed. The only relic found was here the half of a small blue bead. The refuse-heap lay at its eastern margin, and still contained large quantities of the bones of animals, among which those of swine, deer, and oxen, were readily recognised. One or two portions of stag's horns showed workmanship. The only relic of value found in the midden was portion of a wooden bowl. It was neatly manufactured, evidently with the assistance of a turning-lathe, as, towards its margin, there were several grooves running parallel with a neatly formed



FIG. 27.—Muller of White Quartz. Natural size.

and everted rim. Similar wooden vessels were found at Lochlee and Buston in Ayrshire.

This concluded our investigation of the celebrated Dowalton Crannogs, the general result of which was to strengthen the opinion that their occupation, if not actually proved to have been contemporary with, at least could not have been far from, that of the neighbourhood by the Romans. The fort at Dunhill, referred to by Dr. Stuart (page 92), and also probably by Lord Lovaine in a footnote appended to his paper (page 82), we concluded to be British and not Roman. Since then, Sir Herbert Maxwell supplies some additional evidence on the presence of the Romans in the locality. Writing on the 6th February 1885, he says :—" I have just made

an interesting discovery, not without a bearing upon the Dowalton group of crannogs. I found in my factor's office a quantity of maps (A.D. 1777), being the survey of this property, on the scale of 30 Scotch chains to 8 inches. The cairns, forts, etc., are carefully marked, many of which have now disappeared. Close to the south-west end of Dowalton Loch I have long known that a fort had been removed on a place called Annat Hill. Its traces are only apparent where a fence crosses the old enclosure. This fort is marked on the map so (Fig. 28). About a mile or a mile and a



FIG. 28.

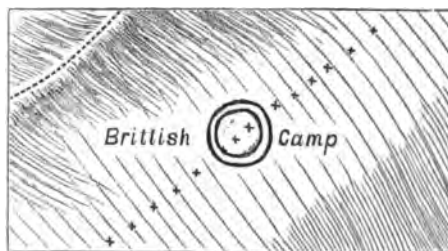


FIG. 29.

quarter to the S.W., on a ridge called Drumtroddan (*Druim trodain*, the hill of the quarrel, or strife hill), there is marked on the map another fort (Fig. 29), which has also disappeared.

"I think I took you to see the three large standing-stones close to this. Of course the important element in this discovery is the rectangular outline of the camp on Annat Hill. At Rispain, near Whithorn (probably the Leucopibia of the Romans), 5 or 6 miles to the south, is the only Roman camp I know of in Wigtonshire. But if this has been another, then the occurrence of Roman bronze and Samian ware in Dowalton is even more immediately accounted for. What a beautiful story might be elaborated about the two hostile camps and the hill of the combat. Between the two camps is a tract of forest land, with the roots of oak and Scots pine still *in situ*. Dr. Reeves says that Annat is the form assumed by *annoid*, old Irish for a church, and that it invariably means 'a mother church,' or original foundation. According to this derivation it may be here taken as to be equated with the word Kirkland, the name of the farm on which the hill stands. Near New Abbey, in Kirkcudbright, is a piece of land called Annat land."

2. The Crannog in Loch Inch Cryndil.

After the publication of the Articles of the Duke of Northumberland and

Dr. Stuart, the attention of Antiquaries could not fail to be more or less directed to analogous lacustrine abodes elsewhere in Scotland. That this was the case in Galloway generally we have evidence in the fact, which soon became apparent from a variety of sources, that formerly all its lakes were literally studded with these artificial island-dwellings. In 1871, the Rev. George Wilson, Glenluce, C.M.S.A. Scot., collected many of these scattered observations, and communicated them to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in two papers, which were duly published in its *Proceedings* (vols. ix. and x.) These papers are partly made up of the recollections of old people who happened to be conversant with some of the drainage schemes so extensively the fashion in Scotland during the earlier portion of this century, regarding the remains of wooden structures, etc., then indifferently observed, but now justly surmised to have been those of crannogs; and partly of a series of observations made by the author and others, during dry seasons, on the lochs, islands, and mosses of Wigtonshire. Mr. Wilson enumerates no less than ten lakes, each of which, on such unequivocal evidence as paved fords leading to artificial islands, mortised beams, etc., must have contained one or more crannogs. Since then he has greatly extended his observations, and it is to be hoped that before long some at least of the localities referred to will be definitely explored. The amended notes when published will be extremely valuable to future explorers, but, meantime, as those already published do not present final results nor embrace the additional observations of their author, I consider it inadvisable to bring them within the scope of the present article. To this statement, however, there is one important exception in the Crannog of Loch Inch Cryndil, which was most systematically examined in 1871. The results of this examination were laid before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland by Charles E. Dalrymple, Esq., F.S.A. Scot., in a paper entitled, "Notes of the Examination of a Crannog in the Black Loch, anciently called 'Loch Inch Cryndil,' Wigtonshire."¹ The chief relics found in the course of this investigation were sent at the time to the National Museum, Edinburgh, as a donation from the Right Hon. the Earl of Stair, where they are now accessible to parties interested in such antiquities.² When in search of materials to illustrate my general work on the Scottish Lake-dwellings, I came upon a fragmentary comb, included among the articles from this crannog, and had it at once engraved. This engraving (Fig. 30) I have now the

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 388.

² *Ibid.*, p. 381.

pleasure of subjoining to Mr. Dalrymple's paper, which, by his kind permission, is here reprinted *in extenso*.

"The Black and the White Lochs, in the parish of Inch, Wigtonshire, lie near together, and parallel to each other, the former being about one and a half, the latter about one mile in length, and each about half-a-mile broad. Their general direction lengthways is from north-west to south-east. They are separated by a ridge three-quarters of a mile long and from one to two furlongs in width, on which is laid out the old and stately 'pleasance' of Castle Kennedy. At the south end of this ridge they are connected by a straight and formal canal, with terraced banks, running through a depression in the ground, where in former days there probably was a natural channel. Their only feeder is a burn running down into the Black Loch from the range of rocky hills which borders it on the north-east side, and their outfall is by another burn flowing from the northern end of the same loch into the sea at Loch Ryan. Both lochs are unusually free from peat moss, their shores and bottom being almost everywhere shingly, with blue clay underlying in many places.

"The western and smaller lake, now known as 'The White Loch,' was formerly called 'The Loch of the Inch,' from the single 'Inch,' or island, lying close to its western shore, near the churchyard and ruined parish church of Inch. This island is too high and too extensive to be likely to be artificial, and a pretty close examination has failed to discover signs of its being other than natural, but its position and some of its features suggest that it has been cut off from the shore by the formation of an artificial channel, turning a peninsula into an island. A house of the Earls of Cassillis stood upon it up to the beginning of the seventeenth century, when they built on the highest part of the ridge which divides the lochs the tower known as Castle Kennedy (now superseded by Lord Stair's modern mansion, named Lochinch); but it is supposed that at a still earlier period the first parish church of Inch stood here, as a burying-ground could be traced on the island within the last fifty years.

"A small canoe, dug out of a single oak tree, was lately found in this loch, close to the shore, and near the narrow channel which cuts off the island from the land.

"The larger, or 'Black Loch,' in which the crannog is situated, anciently bore the name of 'Loch Cryndil,' as given in Pont's map of the district, which also shows the island, and it was the fact that there is

still extant a Celtic patronymic, 'MacCrindle,' that suggested to the writer that it might be from this island, the only one on the loch of any importance, that it derived its name; and that, if so, the island might have been connected with some individual or tribe in Celtic times. This led to an application to Lord Stair for permission to examine it, which was most readily accorded and every assistance given.

"The island is oval in shape, 180 feet long and 135 feet broad in the widest part. It has tolerably deep water round it, excepting towards the nearest shore, a distance of about 100 yards, where in dry seasons it does not exceed 6 or 7 feet. It lies in the south-western part of the loch, near the entrance to the canal before mentioned.

"The writer, accompanied by Mr. Augustus Stephenson of the Treasury, whose quick eye for details proved of great value during two days of work, first carefully examined the shores of the island, seeking for traces of beams or piles, but without success, except at one spot on the north-west side, where the top of a single oak pile projected above the water, weathered and worn down to the appearance of an old tusk, or tooth, and surrounded by stones, of which a quantity had been brought, in the course of improvements at Castle Kennedy, and thrown down on the beach and in the water, to prevent, probably, the wash of the waves on this, the weather side, from wearing away the soil of the island.

In the middle of the island, which is thickly covered with trees of 30 or 40 years' growth, but with a few much older towards the south end, a circular mound appeared, resembling a low tumulus, 45 feet in diameter, rising in the centre to about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet in height, round the edges of which there were, in some parts, traces of a low wall of three or four courses of small stones, like a miniature dyke. The island rises gradually from the water to the base of the mound, which at that season (the beginning of October) was about 18 inches above it, so that the top of the mound, which was the highest part of the island, was then about 5 feet above the loch. The appearance of the mound and the oak pile giving an archaic character to the island, an examination by digging was commenced; Mr. Fowler, superintendent of the pleasure-grounds at Loch Inch and Castle Kennedy, placing a force of from twelve to fifteen labourers at our disposal.

"Spacious cuttings were made in the centre, afterwards extended to the edge of the mound in various directions, with the following results:—The island proved to have been a crannog, formed apparently upon a shoal in

the lake, composed of shingle over blue clay, the object having obviously been to raise a platform which would be above the water even when the lake was at its fullest, as, even at the present time, there is a considerable rise in the wet months, although pains are taken to keep clear the outfall from the loch. The mound was found to be of earth and stones, mixed, extending beneath which, at a depth of 5 feet in the centre but decreasing in depth towards the edge, was found a flooring of trunks of trees, oak and alder, in two layers, crossing each other at right angles in some places, in others lying rather confusedly. These were, mostly, not more than 6 or 8 inches in diameter, but one solitary trunk of an oak, near the centre, lying at a higher level, and possibly the remains of a hut or other superstructure, was fully 2 feet in diameter, although much decayed. These layers of wood were traced as having covered a circular space about 50 feet in diameter, thus agreeing nearly with the size as well as the shape of the mound.

“ At different levels, from that of a few inches above the timber flooring to 3 feet higher, and over the whole mound, were found many fireplaces, one or two covered over with two long stones leaning against each other lengthways, like the roof of a house, but most of them formed by placing two long narrow stones (fragments of the rock of the district, which breaks off easily in that form) parallel with each other, leaving a space between, which was paved with small stones and formed a hearth. Large quantities of bones of animals, mostly more or less burnt, and, whether flat or round bones, frequently split, were found mixed with the ashes and charcoal which lay in and around these hearths, in some places extending over wide spaces, which were marked, also, by masses of burnt yellow clay.

“ At different levels, in different parts of the mound, were found the few objects exhibited. At one fireplace, near the centre, about 3 feet above the timbers, were the triangular piece of bronze and the fragment of iron, possibly the handle of a knife. At another, a little way off, 2 feet above the timbers, the fragment of a glass armlet. Again, about half-way between the centre and margin of the mound, only a few inches above the timber, with a great quantity of the burnt clay and many bones—one of them, a small jaw of a boar with the tusk still on it—was the fragment of a bone-comb. About 6 feet south of the centre, and 16 inches above the timbers, was found the small oblong object of bronze, perforated, and a few feet from it, 1 foot above the timbers, a portion of a small disk of stone with the

edge bevelled off. In other places, about 2 feet below the surface, two copper coins of the seventeenth century.

“From the difference of level of the various fireplaces, and their position towards each other, it would appear that the surface of the crannog had become gradually raised in the lapse of ages, the earlier deposits becoming buried under new layers of soil, partly composed of accumulated refuse, as in the kitchen middens; but the fact of the timbers which had originally floored the crannog having in many places entirely disappeared through decay, the soil above would consequently sink, which might account in some cases for the lower level of some of the remains. Enough, however, was left, evidently *in situ*, to show that they must have been deposited at different dates. It is known, too, that the island has been planted two or three times, and that considerable quantities of soil and stones have been added to it. The 2 feet of soil which covered the uppermost remains, and which so much raised the centre of the crannog, was probably added, in great part, about 1720, when Field-Marshal the Earl of Stair laid out the grounds of Castle Kennedy. Some of these operations may, to some extent, have disturbed the remains. They would, at all events, account for the modern coins found so far below the surface. The extent of the mound would appear to have been that of the crannog proper, but the existence of the solitary pile 50 feet from it, on the weather side of the island, makes it probable that either a breakwater had been placed there, as was also supposed to be the case in Dowalton Loch, or a ‘chevaux de frise’ of sharp-pointed stakes for defence.

“If, as we cannot doubt, Dr. Keller is right in saying that ‘the crannogs appear to be strongholds—castles, belonging to *individuals*,’ and that they ‘served as places of refuge for single chieftains and their families and property,’ we are justified in supposing that this crannog of Inch Cryndil was constructed, or at least occupied, by some chief or leader in Celtic times, bearing that Celtic name.

“The examination of the mound towards the outer edges was completed by Mr. Fowler and Mr. M’Ilwraith of Stranraer. The reports of those gentlemen are embodied in the foregoing notes. No further relics were found, but the extent and form of the crannog were satisfactorily verified.”

The relics sent to the Museum are thus described :—¹

“Double-margined comb of bone, imperfect, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across, formed of

¹ *Proceedings Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 381.

separate pieces, enclosed between two transverse slips of bone fastened with three iron rivets, and ornamented with a central row of dots and circles, and two similar rows at the side of the cross piece, having a running



FIG. 30.—Fragment of Bone Comb.

scroll pattern connecting them. A zigzag ornament forms a band across the end (Fig. 30).

A flat leaf of bronze, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in length.

Part of the rim of a large vessel of cast bronze, 3 inches in length.

Portion of an armlet, of greenish glass, with a blue and white twisted cable ornament running round it.

Copper coin much defaced.

Copper bodle of Charles II.

Collection of bones of the ox, pig, sheep, etc., found with the foregoing articles during the excavation of an artificial mound on an island in Loch Inch Cryndil, Galloway."

3. *The Crannog of Airrieoulland.*

The crannog which now falls to be described, the true nature of which had only recently been surmised, was the first examined by the exploring party organised by Sir Herbert Maxwell during the autumn of 1884, for the purpose of investigating the lake-dwellings of Wigtonshire. The examination was commenced and carried on for a few days under the most favourable circumstances that foresight as to the preliminary arrangements and fine weather could command. The latter was a most essential element, owing to the situation of the mound in the centre of a marshy plain, which in wet weather always became an impassable bog. The result of our operations here has already been so adequately described by Sir Herbert Maxwell,

the original discoverer of the crannog, that nothing now remains but to adopt his *ipsissima verba*.

"The long drought of the present year having lowered the waters of the lochs, an investigation of some of the Wigtonshire crannogs was undertaken by some members of the Ayrshire and Wigtonshire Archæological Association. The first we selected for a visit is on the farm of Airrieoulland, in Mochrum parish. It is situated in the centre of a peat moss, formerly a lake, and still in most summers and all winters a quaking morass. Towards the centre of this moss, which is about 60 acres in area, there is a circular enclosure 54 feet in diameter, surrounded by a low wall. This is marked in the Ordnance Survey maps as a fort; but no fort, in the ordinary acceptance, could exist in the centre of what had been at no very great distance of time a lake. Although no timbers were visible at the time of our visit, the whole surface of the enclosure being green with grass, and the surrounding moss covered with heather and bog plants, its situation and character indicated its true character to those experienced in lake-dwellings, and a very slight excavation at once confirmed this view. Beginning in the centre the diggers exposed beneath the shallow layer of vegetable soil the familiar features of a fascine dwelling. The only novel and most interesting feature in this crannog is the surrounding fence, which, doubtless, was the usual mode of protecting the huts or wigwams of the interior, but which, in most crannogs hitherto examined, has been reduced by the action of the waves to a shapeless mound or beach of small boulders. Here, however, owing to flat flags having been used, the structure is perfect, surrounding the entire islet to a height of about 3 feet. The depth of the structure from the surface to



FIG. 31.—Beads of a scarlet-coloured glass. Natural size.



FIG. 32.—Shale Ring. Natural size.

the alluvial bed of the old lake was 4 feet. The lake bottom into which the piles were driven was soft peat 7 feet deep. The moss around the island

had grown since the structure was made to the level of the island, but no deductions could be made from that fact as to the age of the crannog, owing

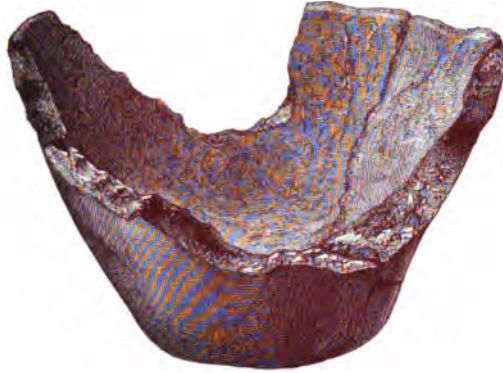


FIG. 33.
Portion of a Crucible. Natural size.



FIG. 34.
A Whorl of Bone or Horn. Natural size.

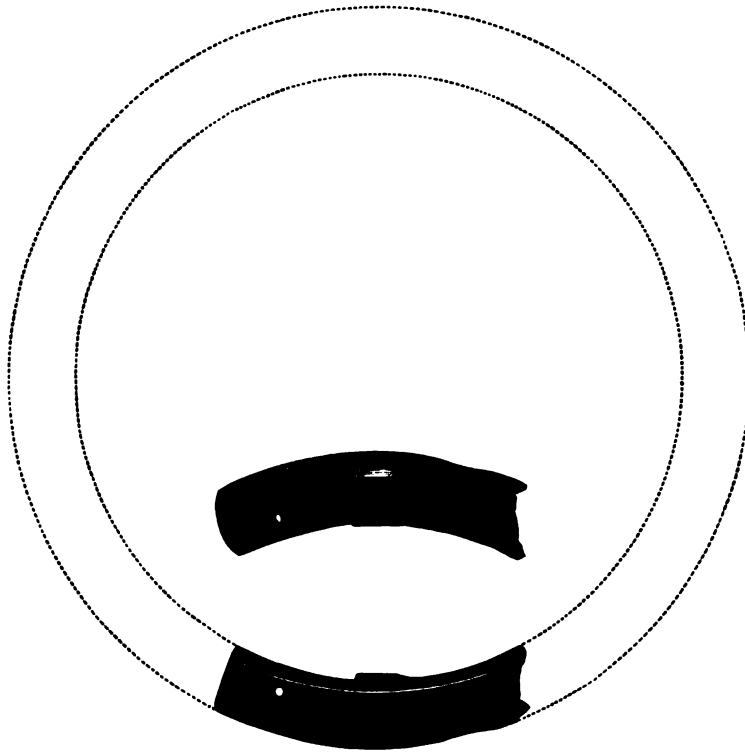


FIG. 35.—Fragment of a Jet Ornament, showing upper and lower sides. Natural size.

to the varying rate of the growth of moss, and to the uncertainty as to when the lake became filled up and moss ceased to grow. In the wonderfully accurate and laborious map of Timothy Pont, published in

1672, the present moss appears as a lake. Three days' labour sufficed to clear out the greater part of the contents of the enclosure. The chief relics disclosed, besides great quantities of bones of the usual kind, including the bones of the goat and the roe-deer, were seventeen small beads of scarlet vitreous slag (Fig. 31), forming a portion of a necklace, a rough shale ring (Fig. 32), several excellent hammer and grinding stones, many quartz pebbles which had been brought for some unknown reason (sling stones) from the sea-shore, distant about a mile, a broken crucible (Fig. 33), a spinning whorl of bone or horn, from a depth of 3 feet (Fig. 34), flint flakes, and a portion of a perforated jet ornament (Fig. 35)."

Since the above was written, Sir Herbert made some further examination, during which he came upon a rudely constructed fireplace near the east end of the enclosure. The only additional relics were two fragments of another crucible, a small jet ring (Fig. 36), and a remarkable button-like object of bronze. This latter is flat on one side but slightly dome-shaped on the other, and bears an incised equilateral triangle of curved



FIG. 36.—Jet Ring. Natural size.



FIG. 37.—Bronze Object. Natural size.

lines, having their convex sides all looking to the centre, which is perforated by a round hole (Fig. 37). As these relics are all engraved full size, they require no further description. A selection of the bones was sent for examination to Professor John Cleland, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., *Professor of Anatomy, University of Glasgow*, who kindly gives the following report of them :—

Bones from Airrieoulland.

Two packages of bones from this crannog have been sent for examination, and they are very different in character.

The first and larger collection contains bones of ox, sheep, and pig, together with one solitary phalanx of a dog's toe.

Besides a number of small fragments of limb bones, portions of ribs, and dorsal spines, probably belonging to the ox, are the following, certainly belonging to the ox : numerous

teeth, the fore parts of 3 right lower jaws, 3 condyles of jaw with coronoid process, viz., 2 right and 1 left, 1 left malar, parts of right and left scapula, lower end of right humerus, upper end of left radius, left unciform bone, 3 imperfect right metacarpals, 1 portion of metatarsal, 1 right os calcis, 1 left astragalus, part of axis, and articular surface of another vertebra. The ox bones are very small, like those of *Bos longifrons*, and have belonged to at least three different individual animals.

The sheep bones are the following:—

Two right lower jaws, one of them a lamb, 2 broken shafts of metatarsals, 1 metacarpal of lamb, with upper epiphysis adherent and the lower absent.

The metatarsals and metacarpal indicate a variety with very slender legs, such as has been found in other places in the west of Scotland, as, for instance, the Rock Shelter at Hunterston, Ayrshire. See *Proc. Scot. Ant. Soc.*, 1879, p. 350.

The pig bones are partly adult, partly young. Like others found in similar circumstances, they fail to reach a large size. There are portions of a right upper jaw with 4 molars, the hindmost not begun to be used, and the next just begun to.

4. *Barhapple Crannog.*

On the 15th October 1880, the Earl of Stair, K.T., LL.D., and a large party of friends, visited Barhapple Loch for the purpose of examining a crannog which had recently become visible near its centre, in consequence of some drainage operations effected about 18 months previously. As an account of these proceedings has already been published among the Collections of this Association (Vol. III. p. 52 *et seq.*), it is unnecessary here to do more than refer my readers to this article, in which, in addition to the report of the excavations made on the crannog, they will find some interesting topographical and antiquarian notes on the surrounding district. As to the actual condition of the island, it turned out that its surface was too wet to permit of a careful search being made, and consequently the operations had to be discontinued. Hence, beyond taking its dimensions (which showed the island to be one of unusual size and almost entirely constructed of wood), the discovery of a shale ring (Fig. 38) and the exposure of a fireplace, there was really little to be recorded. During the dry summer of 1884, it was reported that the island had become much drier and more consolidated; and, altogether, that it was in a better condition than formerly for being subjected to such a thorough exploration as was contemplated. Accordingly, the Earl of Stair again made all the necessary arrangements for completing its investigation. As on the former occasion his lordship was assisted in these operations by the presence of Sir



BARHAPPLE CRANNOG, FROM A DRAWING BY SIR HERBERT MAXWELL.

Herbert Maxwell, M.P., Mr. R. W. Cochran-Patrick, M.P., and other members of the Ayrshire and Wigtonshire Archæological Association.

That the increased firmness and consolidation, which had taken place since 1880, was due to shrinkage, was very apparent from the appearance presented by the upright piles, which formerly barely projected above the spongy mud, but now showed some two or three feet above the surface; and even the amount of this shrinkage could be precisely measured owing to an alteration in colour which the recently exposed parts of the piles had



FIG. 38.—Shale Ring. Natural size.

undergone. Their number was also most remarkable, so much so, indeed, that it was resolved to have the whole island photographed, as the mere counting of such a forest of uprights, not to speak of a sketch which was also spoken of, was considered too formidable a business to be lightly undertaken. Mr. Wilson records that Mr. J. Pendarves Vivian, M.P., who was present during the first examination in 1880, had actually counted those then visible in the outer circle, and ascertained their number to be not less than 134. Moreover, they were not confined to the outer portion of the island, though perhaps more abundant as the margin was approached, hence the island had a most striking appearance, reminding one of a decayed forest with its stunted trunks still standing (Plate XX.) It was also observed that the shrinkage was not restricted to the artificial island, but extended equally all over the lake basin; and, as a consequence of this, the remains of two gangways to the shore became visible, one running northwards and the other eastwards. In both these so-called gangways the lines of piles were interrupted for a considerable space near the island. As to the exact use

of these appendages to the other artificial structures there was no evidence procured. Whether the double rows of piles were intended to support a wooden bridge, or merely to guide canoes to and fro, or to provide a secret but precarious means of access to the crannog in times of emergency, is still to me an unsolved problem. As to the structure of the island, it was remarked that not only the uprights, but the horizontal wood-work, was more methodically arranged and of a stronger character towards the margin. Here the uprights, especially those in the outer circle, many of which were made of young trees of oak and ash, were firmly supported by the inter-twining among them of horizontal timbers; probably for the purpose of resisting superincumbent pressure, which, if great, would have a tendency to

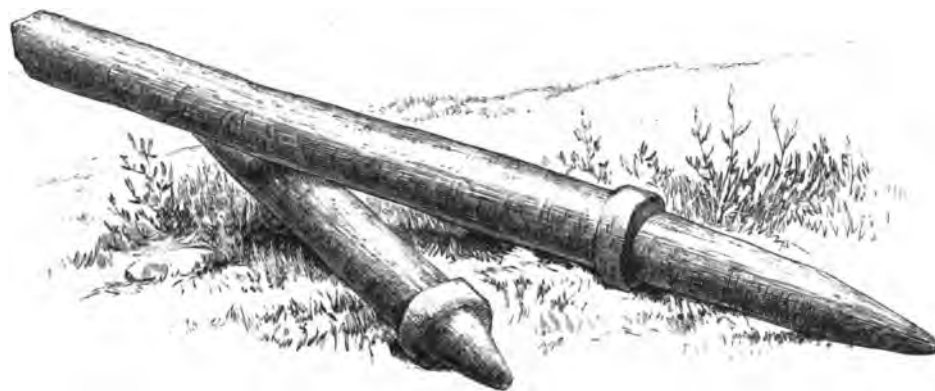


FIG. 39.—Prepared Wooden Beams. From a Drawing by Sir Herbert Maxwell.

make the island bulge outwards. On the north side, as if in continuation of the line of piles forming the gangway or jetty on this side, a distinct roadway of round beams was traced, running towards the dwelling-place, which, judging from the position of the fireplaces and other remains, was situated near the eastern margin of the crannog, and directly opposite the end of the other gangway. Two fireplaces were here distinctly recognised, one a little to the north of the other. Both were constructed of clay and stones, the whole resting on a thick bed of brackens and brushwood. A layer of charcoal, from 5 to 12 inches thick, consisting of the ends of small beams and what looked like the stems of heather and brushwood, occupied a considerable area around the fireplaces. From among these embers some large prepared beams were disinterred, two of which had a round projecting tenon, protected by a circular flange at each end, as shown in Fig. 39,

eing probably part of the first wooden dwelling which adorned the island. The most perfect of these beams measured 7 feet 10 inches in length, and 19 inches in circumference. The projecting tenon at one extremity was burnt, and only a small stump remained, sufficient to show that both ends had been alike. It would appear also that the building had been burnt to the ground soon after its erection, as there was no evidence from accumulated debris that the island had ever been long inhabited. It was also conjectured that this conflagration occurred during a strong north-west gale, from the fact that charcoal and burnt embers were largely found in the opposite direction from the building. On making a section of the island within the area of the supposed dwelling, we encountered several layers of different materials. First was a superficial deposit, about 1 foot in depth, of stones, roots of aquatic plants, fresh alluvium, etc., then a layer of burnt wood and cinders. Below this were the structural materials of the island, chiefly brushwood and ferns, forming a bed between 2 and 3 feet in thickness; beneath this again was the peaty substance of the lake bottom. On plunging an iron crowbar through this it struck, at a farther depth of 4 feet, on either rock or till. If this hard substance was the surface of the original glacial basin the entire accumulation of the sedimentary deposits in this lake has not exceeded 8 or 9 feet.

A correspondent of the *Times*,¹ practically well acquainted with all the details, thus sums up the general results of this investigation, which was continued for a period of three days:—"This crannoge, already referred to as having taken about 3000 trees in its construction, measures 157 yards in circumference. The present aspect of the surrounding country is bleak and treeless in the extreme. Low 'drums,' or sowbacks, so characteristic of a glacier-scraped country, rise out of vast tracts of peat-moss, the lakes themselves being probably but shallow basins scooped by the grounding of the land-ice of the later icefields out of the till or ground-moraine laid down in the earlier glacial period. Nevertheless, when these crannoges were formed a dense forest must have clothed the now desolate plain, consisting, as shown by the composition of the island, in this district principally of oak, birch, ash, hazel, and alder. The Scotch pine, largely employed in the construction of the Dowalton group, was not noticed in the Barhapple island. The structure of the wood is perfectly apparent, though all but the oak, which is very hard, cuts as soft now as Cheddar

¹ *Times*, September 16, 1884.

cheese. A strange feeling comes over the mind as by counting the year-rings made in the summer times of the long-forgotten past, the very age of the trees at the time they fell before the blows of prehistoric men can be accurately ascertained.

"Lord Stair, on whose property this lake is situated, kindly provided us with workers from his quarries at Glenluce; otherwise, owing to harvest operations, we should have been unable to proceed. His lordship, who is President of the Ayr and Wigtown Archæological Association, shows a keen interest in antiquarian research, and was present during our first day's operations.



FIG. 40.
Portion of a Shale Ring, split longitudinally.
Natural size.

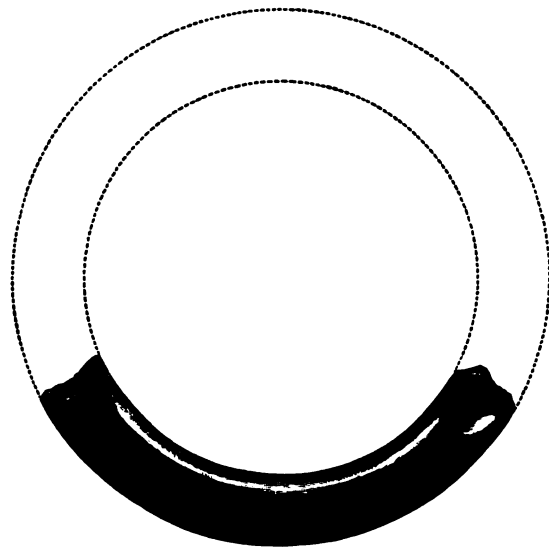


FIG. 41.
Portion of a Shale Ring. Natural size.

"Barhapple (old Gaelic for the Horse Hill) Loch is of small extent, some 500 yards long by 300 broad. Its crannoge, of which no trace was visible before the lake was drained, and of which we have now turned over a full third of the surface, did not prove rich in relics. Two broken rings of shale (Figs. 40 and 41), such as the country people to this day cut out of the lower Silurian beds in the neighbourhood, a broken canoe paddle and half a canoe, several good hammer and grinding stones, with a piece of wood shaped into the semblance of a spoon-like implement (Fig. 42), were all the portable objects that rewarded us. But most interesting evidence was obtained that the superstructure, of which huge planks, and pillars like beams (Fig. 39) remained, had been destroyed by fire. Whether accidental

or not, the island had not been inhabited since the catastrophe. The crannoge may have been looted and then burnt by the Roman soldiers, or by a hostile tribe—that can never be ascertained now. But there lie the



FIG. 42.—Portion of a Wooden Spoon-like Implement. Reduced.

charred ruins of what appears to have been much the most important dwelling of the kind as yet examined in Wigtownshire."

From Barhapple we visited the neighbouring loch of Dernaglaur¹ to see a small canoe that had been found near its margin, in consequence of a partial drainage of its waters which had recently been effected. At the same time an artificial island just showed above the water, but not sufficiently to admit of being investigated. The canoe is kept buried in mud within a sort of natural harbour of stones on the eastern shore of the lake. It is a single-tree dug-out, having four ribs which divide its interior into three compartments. It measured 11 feet long, 31 inches wide, and 11½ inches deep, and had a groove, about 9 inches from the end, for a stern board.

5. *Lake-dwelling in White Loch of Ravenstone.*

Another archaeological discovery, which can only be classified as a lake-dwelling presenting some features of an entirely novel character, was made in the White Loch of Ravenstone, the property of Lord Borthwick.

This small loch, which is within a few minutes' walk of Ravenstone Castle, is surrounded by a broad fringe of marsh and tall reeds. Within this marshy area, and just skirting the water's edge on its western side,

¹ *Dur* is a frequent prefix to names of places in this (Old Luce) and Kirkcowan parish. It is obsolete Gaelic for water, and is the same word as *tobair*, a well: the central *b* is aspirated, becomes *v*, and drops out, as in *abhuinn* (aven), and becomes *an* or *avn*. An old Irish glossary, quoted by O'Reilly, also cited by Dr. Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, vol. i. p. 200 note), has the following:—"Bior is An agas Dobhar

Tri hanmann d'uisce an domhain,"

(i.e. Bior and An and Dobhar, three names for water in the world). *Bior* is also obsolete, though it survives in *Biolair*, watercress. In *an* the contraction from *abhuinn* has already taken place. The Rev. G. Wilson, in his description of this crannog in Vol. III. of these Collections, interprets the prefix *der* or *dir* as meaning trees, apparently having in his mind *darach*, an oak, or *doire* (derry), a wood of oaks, but the true meaning is undoubtedly given above.—*Editor*.

there is a flat mound, some 80 feet square and 6 or 7 feet high, having on its surface the ruins of drystone buildings. These ruins consist of the foundations of walls, a foot or so high, which clearly define the outline of a superstructure divided into five rectangular compartments. It would appear that a passage, 11 feet broad and 55 feet long, extended from east to west, *i.e.* in a direction pointing from the shore towards the middle of the loch, from which the compartments opened—three being on the north and two on the south. The mound is entirely composed of flags and boulders, many of which are so weighty as to require the utmost efforts of a strong man to turn over. Some seven or eight large trees—ash, elm, and plane—have taken possession of the mound, and no less than four of the apartments are now occupied each by the trunk of a venerable-looking ash. Like most of the lochs in this district that of Ravenstone is a rock-cut basin, scooped out by glacial agencies. About twenty years ago its outlet was deepened by cutting through the rock to the extent of 5 feet, an operation which, of course, correspondingly lessened the depth of the loch and greatly diminished its superficial area.¹ People in the neighbourhood who recollect its former condition describe the mound as a small wooded island which at no season of the year was accessible except by boat. This singular mound and its mysterious ruins had for some time excited the curiosity of Lord Borthwick, but to whatever source he turned for information he could find no ray of light regarding their antiquity or purpose. Neither written documents nor traditions could say to what people or race they were due—whether Celt or Saxon, Pagan or Christian. Untenanted, unhaunted, and forgotten, this fragment of the non-historic past justly claimed the attention of antiquaries. In these circumstances Lord Borthwick became desirous of subjecting it to some practical investigation, under the guidance of the exploring party from the Ayrshire and Wigtonshire Archæological Association, with whom his lordship, as one of the vice-presidents of the Society, had already come in contact during the Dowalton excavations. Accordingly, a gang of workmen being procured, a start was made on the 1st October 1884. At the preliminary inspection it was stated that Sir Herbert Maxwell, who had visited the mound on a previous occasion, had observed an oak pile near its base. This was considered an important clue,

¹ This loch is all that remains of a very extensive one which formerly must have filled the large basin now occupied by the surrounding moss.

The paddle mentioned on page 83 was recovered from this moss. Ravenstone, formerly spelt Remistoun, was also called Clochtoun.—*Editor*.

and to its re-discovery all eyes and hands were now directed. This was by no means an easy task amidst a zone of fallen stones and rank nettles which skirted the mound between it and the surrounding marshy plantation.

At the outset the search was unsuccessful, and the occasional finding of the stumps of decayed trees gave rise to some despondency. At last, however, complete success rewarded the persevering efforts of a young lady whose sympathies were enlisted in this species of antiquarian research. There was this time no mistake about the matter. That a slender, black *stob*, which cropped up through the stones at the south-west angle of the mound, near its base, and only a few yards from the water's edge, was an artificial pile driven in for some special purpose before the stones were placed around it there could be no doubt whatever. Digging here, and guided by the upright pile, the workmen, after removing some large stones, came upon the edge of a network of upright and horizontal beams which projected from under the mound. Portion of a beam with a square mortised hole, and a stout slanting pile having its sides and lower extremity cut to the square, were removed and taken possession of by Lord Borthwick. A second excavation, a few yards farther along the south side, and in a line indicated by the three or four uprights already exposed, revealed a similar arrangement of beams. A shaft was then dug through the mound itself, in the only compartment of the superficial ruins which was not occupied by a tree, and at a depth of 6 feet 5 inches below the foundation of the walls a wooden flooring, formed of round beams lying in various directions, was reached. The shaft was at first large enough for two men to work together, but, owing to the irregularity of the size and position of the stones encountered, it gradually got so contracted that ultimately the area of woodwork exposed was not more than 2 square feet. In this space portions of not less than six beams became visible, lying in various directions, among which oak, ash, and birch were readily detected. Immediately above the beams there was a thin layer of charcoal, a portion of which was preserved, and on being afterwards more carefully scrutinised it was found to contain one whole hazel nut and a few broken shells of others. After this the men were directed to search on the north side of the mound in order to ascertain if the woodwork really extended under the whole island. Here also, after much labour in removing the stones, the ends of several of the oak beams were found to protrude from under the mass. The surface of the woodwork exposed in these four places was nearly on the same level and scarcely

elevated above that of the loch, as was satisfactorily determined by the oozing up of the water. The beams appeared to be imbedded in a peaty substance, similar to that deposited in the bed of the loch, and everywhere an iron rod could be easily passed downwards through their interstices, but in no place were stones or rock met with below the woodwork. This concluded the preliminary investigation, as it was thought advisable to delay further explorations till such time as Mr. Cochran-Patrick, M.P. (whose unavoidable absence was much regretted), and other experienced archæologists had an opportunity of deliberating over the novelty of the discovery.

It is not an unusual thing to find traces of stone-fencing and other kinds of buildings on the artificial islands, as, for example, on the Isle of the Loch of Banchory¹ and the crannog of Airrieoulland, recently discovered by Sir Herbert Maxwell, and already described in this paper. A small island in Lochrutton, Kirkcudbrightshire, is described in the *Old Statistical Account of Scotland*² as "a collection of large stones which have been founded on a frame of oak planks;" and, according to the same authority, another, similarly constructed, exists in Loch Kinder.³ The peculiarity of the Lake-Dwelling in the White Loch of Ravenstone is the architectural neatness and skill displayed in its superstructural ruined building, and the quantity of stones composing the mound itself: and in both these respects this island is, as far as I know, unique in Scotland. It may be stated that the former did not occupy the whole surface of the island, as its total length was only 55 feet and breadth 47 feet. The walls were 2 feet 3 inches thick, and were built of small hammer-dressed stones, but without any clay or mortar. One compartment showed a recess in the middle of its western wall as if for a chimney. The north side of the island showed signs of having been roughly built up with large undressed flags, but the rest of its stony perimeter was quite dilapidated. That the wooden island was inhabited as a crannog before its level was raised to its present height (about 7 feet) by the addition of the enormous mass of stones underlying its final buildings, an idea suggested by the discovery of charcoal and the shells of hazel nuts over the woodwork, is an opinion that requires further proofs before it can be accepted as one well founded in fact.

ROBERT MUNRO.

¹ *Ancient Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, p. 27; also *Proceed. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. vi. p. 126.

² *Old Statistical Account*, vol. ii. p. 37.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 139.

VIII.

GLENLUCE ABBEY.

THE materials for any adequate historical notice of this Abbey are of the scantiest and most meagre description. Its register has long been lost ; and its sequestered situation, far from the centre of the public life of the time, is doubtless the reason why contemporary notices occur only at very wide intervals. The names of only a very few of what must have been a long line of Abbots have come down to us. The "Valley of Light" is a valley of darkness, for nearly three hundred years, to the historical enquirer.

The Abbey was founded by Roland of Galloway, Constable of Scotland, in the year 1190 ; the seventh, in the order of foundation, of Cistercian Abbeys in Scotland. It is interesting in this connection to notice that Roland's grandfather, Fergus, in his prosperous days, was also a patron of learning and religion, having founded, for the Premonstratensian order, monasteries at Whithorn, Tongueland, and Saulseat ; and—partly in conjunction with David I.—the Cistercian Abbey of Dundrennan, and the Priory of the Augustinians or Austin Canons at St. Mary's Isle. It may further be mentioned, in illustration of the piety and enlightenment of the race of Fergus, that Devorgille, the foundress of Balliol College, Oxford, and of Sweetheart—the last of the old religious houses founded in Scotland—in 1275, was Roland's grand-daughter.

Glenluce was, as already indicated, founded for the Cistercians, a reformed order of Benedictines ; which order was formed at Citeaux, nearly one hundred years before, viz. in 1096. The usual statement of historians is that the Abbey was colonised from Melrose, but one authority says that Melrose and Dundrennan were both colonised from Rievaulx, and that Dundrennan in turn became the parent of Glenluce ; and if it be remembered that

Dundrennan was founded by Fergus, some probability is given to that view.

The Cistercian order soon acquired great celebrity, and within two hundred years after its formation had an immense number of religious houses throughout Christendom,—some authorities say as many as eighteen hundred. They had in Scotland eleven Abbeys, three Priories, and fourteen Nunneries,—twenty-eight houses in all.

The Abbeys were: Balmerino, Culross, Cupar (in Angus), Deir, Dundrennan, Glenluce, Kinloss, Newbattle, Melrose, Sweetheart, and Sandal; and the Priories—Friars-Carse, Hassingdean, and Mauchline. The Cistercian Abbots claimed to be independent of the bishops in whose dioceses their monasteries were situated; acknowledging only the supremacy of the head of their own order—the Abbot of Citeaux. The characteristic features of a Cistercian Abbey can be nearly all identified at Glenluce. The Cistercians never built in towns; the site was always a sheltered valley near water; and first in importance amongst the general buildings was the Church, always dedicated to St. Mary, and characterised by extreme simplicity. The choir was invariably short, seldom more than two bays in length, reckoning from the crossing. If that part of an early Cistercian Church which represents the choir, the transepts, and the nave, be taken by itself—exclusive of chapels and side aisles—it will be found to form almost exactly a true Latin Cross. In Scotland, the crossing was covered by a low square tower or lantern, carried up above the four arms of the cross, and finished with a gabled or saddle-back roof, as may be seen at Sweetheart. The transept had eastern aisles only, divided for Chapels. Originally towers were prohibited, as were also carving and stained glass. Whitewash seems to have formed the only decoration in the earlier times of rigorous discipline.

The Conventual buildings formed three sides of the square or Cloister-garth, the Church forming the fourth; the whole being connected by the covered walks or "Cloisters." These may be best described by beginning at the cloister or procession door of the church, which opened into the east walk, and following it into the south walk, from thence into the west, and so round to the west end of the church. Next the transept was the Sacristy, opening from the Church; and, generally—opening from the walk—a cell for the confinement or punishment of those infringing the rules. Next to these was the Chapter-House, the place of daily meeting for business and judgment; and next again, though not invariably, the passage,

or slype, leading from the precinct to the garden, the monks' cemetery, and the Abbot's lodge. Still farther south, and last in this walk, was the Fraternity, *i.e.* the dayroom or parlour. On the upper floor of this side, and extending over the Sacristy and Chapter-House, was the Scriptorium or Library, where the books were kept and the manuscripts written and illuminated. Next to it, over the slype and dayrooms was the monks' dormitory, which communicated through the Scriptorium, and, by a circular stair in the angle of the transept, with the Church; the rules obliging the ascetic monks, who kept silence, except during one half-hour of relaxation in the week, to descend three times every night to say their office.

Returning to the end of the east walk, and turning into the south, first came the dormitory stairs, then the kitchen, and beyond that the Refectory. A Lavatory and some offices occupied the remainder of this side. On the west side was a building for the accommodation of the converts, or serving brothers, workmen, and labourers on the estates; the ground floor of which was usually devoted to stores.

A Guesthouse, Infirmary, and Gatehouse—usually detached—completed the establishment.

Following this order at Glenluce, there is first the Church, of which the following are the principal dimensions: Nave and side aisles 112 feet by 54 feet 4 inches; transepts 88 feet by 25 feet; eastern aisles each 28 feet 4 inches by 13 feet. The width of the choir is 24 feet by about 38 feet long, but in the present state of the ruins it is impossible to ascertain the length with any degree of accuracy. The whole eastern end has been so completely destroyed and the materials removed, that it is doubtful if even excavation would now reveal any traces by which the exact length could be ascertained. It may be interesting, for the sake of comparison, to note that the church at Sweetheart is as nearly as possible of the same proportions and only a very little larger than Glenluce, the principal dimensions being nave and side aisles 119 feet by 67 feet, transepts 105 feet by 30 feet, choir 28 feet by 52 feet; total length over all 210 feet. Total length of Glenluce about 180 feet.¹

The depth of fallen debris is so great all over the floor of the church, that many points of interest, and guidance, for a complete restoration of the plan are at present buried. The general proportions would seem to point to

¹ These dimensions of Sweetheart are from a very beautiful set of measured drawings by Mr. Browne and Mr. Ferguson of Glasgow, published in the *British Architect*, vol. iii. (1875); but they are taken by scale, and may not be strictly accurate.

a nave of seven bays, although there may only have been six; and it may be assumed that the columns, or nave piers, were little more than plain cylinders. Whether the nave aisles were vaulted cannot well be ascertained, but from such examination as is now possible, it is probable they were not; and that, in point of fact, the only vaulted portions of the church were the chapels in the transept aisles; all the other roofs were of wood; some of the corbels and the half-ribs on the walls indicate the vaulting of the chapels quite distinctly.

Almost every accessible, and removable, piece of freestone has long since disappeared, and such evidence as to the age and character of the various parts of the work as can be got from the study of mouldings, etc., has disappeared with it. Of the windows parts of four only remain: one in the west wall of the south transept over the cloister roof; one in the south wall of the choir; and two—nearly entire—in the transept gable. Each part of the first two consists of only one jamb and part of the pointed head. They appear to have been single lancets, and from the two plain chamfered orders on the jambs, and the absence of any hood mould over the arches, and also from the fact that the pointed tops of the gable windows are not arches, but formed of two single stones, I think the church is mainly the original one, begun during the Transition period, at the foundation of the Monastery in 1190, and probably finished within the half-century or before 1240. There may have been alterations and partial reconstruction about the crossing, but the clustered shafts—with their carved caps and round abaci—of the remaining fragment of the south-eastern pier of the lantern are early English of the best period, circa 1180-1285.

The south wall of the nave, to the height of 16 or 17 feet, is still standing, and one of the notched corbels that carried the wall-beam of the cloister roof remains *in situ* nearly over the cloister door.

A singular feature is shown in a circular stair, partially corbelled into the transept, and going up above the apex of the south transept gable, where it doubtless terminated in a conical-roofed turret, and which may have been, and probably was, the "steeple" referred to by Symson as standing in his time. The small square-headed windows shown in the plate opened from and lighted this stair, and were perhaps used as outlooks from it. Access must have been gained by some means not at present discoverable, to the triforium or space between the vaulting and the roof of the chapels, as from there a passage in the thickness of the wall leads to the stair. It is very

probable that it was a place of observation, from which not only the Heavens and the surrounding country could be observed, but also the Dormitory, and the residential parts of the Monastery generally. Symson's "Steeple" may only be a loose description of the lantern over the crossing, but it is not probable that it was standing when he wrote in 1684. Bishop Pococke's description written in 1760, when he visited the ruins, would almost apply literally at the present day: "There remains very little of the Abbey Church except a Gothic pier of the middle arch," *i.e.* the south-eastern pier of the Lantern already referred to.

The stair from the transept to the Scriptorium and Dormitory was in the recess, still visible, though altered, in the south-west corner.

The Conventual buildings on the east side of the Garth have been partially rebuilt, probably late in the fifteenth century—at least the Chapter-House is about that date—but by whom there is no record. The architect may have been the "John Mordo," concerning whom there are the inscriptions in Melrose Abbey, who

"HAD : IN KEPYING
AL : MASON : WERK : OF : SANTAN
DROYS : YE : HYE : KERK : OF : GLAS
GW : MELROS : AND : PASLAY : OF
NYDDYSDAYLL : AND : OF : GALWEY."

That is of these Cistercian and other monasteries. "Nyddysdayll and Galwey" in the inscription, may mean Sweetheart and Glenluce.

The building Abbot *may* have been that Michael who got his village of Ballinlach erected into a burgh of Barony in 1496-97, and who may have lived to entertain James IV. and Queen Margaret when, on their pilgrimage home from the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, they passed his way, and admired the gardens of the monastery. It is possible, and not improbable, that the same Abbot is the occupant of the solitary grave recently discovered in the Chapter-House. It was the rule with the Cistercians to bury their Abbots in their Chapter-Houses, and if that rule prevailed at Glenluce, it is probable that all trace of former burials had been obliterated by the excavations and lowering of the floor, when the new Chapter-House was built.

That the Abbot (whoever he was) who built the new House contemplated being buried in it seems likely, from the roof corbel above the Abbot's

seat—and above the foot of the grave—bearing on a riband or garland the Catholic legend “Requiescat in pace.” It is further probable that Michael was the last real Abbot who governed the monastery. His successors, being chiefly commendators, and holding other offices and emoluments, may have been buried amongst their own kindred elsewhere. The original Chapter-House was no doubt a plain vault, with its floor on the level of the walk, and when the new—and finer one—came to be built, the greater height required for its construction and proportions could only be got by lowering the floor, which was done to the extent of two feet. During the progress of some recent repairs a small quantity of human bones—whose presence it is hard to account for—were found amongst the debris *above* the Chapter-House. They may have been the remains of some departed father or brother, preserved in the Scriptorium as sacred relics, like the eleven thousand virgins at Cologne, if the scene in *Marmion* does not more fitly account for them:—

“And now that blind old Abbot rose
To speak the Chapter’s doom,
On those the wall was to enclose
Alive within the tomb.”

* * * * *

“Some traveller then shall find my bones
Whitening amid disjointed stones,
And, ignorant of priests’ cruelty,
Marvel such relics here should be.”

Conjecture is unavailing.

The space between the transept and the Chapter-House has been occupied by apartments, whose plan and dimensions cannot at present be ascertained. That one of them was the Sacristy there can be no doubt, as the pointed door-head can be seen, and felt, by a little scraping amongst the debris, on the Sacristy side of the transept gable. A very bold bowtell, or roll moulding, can be felt on the church side.

It is probable that an apartment, similar to that on the south, existed on the north side of the Chapter-House, and that the remaining space was divided by a transverse wall into the Sacristy, and a cell entering from the Cloister. That seems the most probable division of a space much too large for the Sacristy alone, but, until a great quantity of rubbish is removed, nothing further can be ascertained.

The entrance to the Chapter-House is through a semicircular-headed

doorway, and by three descending steps the floor is reached two feet below the level of the walk. It is generally described as a square of 28 feet, an inaccuracy for which Grose appears to be responsible, and others have followed him without verification. Bishop Pococke, an earlier visitor than Grose, says more correctly that "it is about 24 feet square." It is an exact square of 24 feet, and the central column composed of eight half round shafts—four plain, and four filleted—with small beads between, is 11 feet 2 inches high to the top of the abacus, and 2 feet in diameter. The whole height of the room to the points of the vaulting ribs is 17 feet. The vaulting is quadripartite, the ribs resting on the central column and on corbels in the walls. The "bosses" at the intersections in the two eastmost compartments bear shields with coats of arms—one being the Lion of Scotland within a tressure and surmounted by a crown, and the other the Crowned Lion of the Province of Galloway. The other intersections bear foliated flowers like roses on the bosses.

The seat of the Abbot is indicated on the east wall, between the windows, by a kind of imitation Stall, formed by a moulding raised on the ashlar facing of the wall, and having a trefoil head, but there is no recess, and the moulding—which still shows the chisel-marks of intentional defacement—has been of a poor and inartistic character. The stone seat bench which ran all round the walls has been removed. The builder—one hopes with the desire to prevent such spoliation—had built the slabs into the masonry, but the spoilers have been too many for him, and have split them off by the wall line with chisels, the marks of which are still plainly visible; perhaps they may be found doing duty as shelves in some dairy in the neighbourhood. The most prominent features in the windows are the large quatrefoils in their traceried heads; the other forms are not elegant, nor are the sections of the mouldings good.

Though very few of the details taken by themselves will bear to be tried by a high standard, the Chapter-House as a whole is a very beautiful and finely proportioned room.

In accordance with early Cistercian rule, there is no trace of a door on the entrance, though the windows appear to have been glazed. It was only in later and more lax times, that such luxuries as doors and glazed windows were indulged in.

Above the Chapter-House would be the Scriptorium or Writing-room, the tiled floor and fireplace of which were partially exposed last summer,

and the rest of the space above the buildings on that side would be occupied by the dormitory, but it is more than doubtful if the original arrangement of the common dormitory had been preserved after the partial rebuilding. In the fifteenth century discipline had become greatly relaxed. Not only did the Abbots, and the superior clergy generally, keep luxurious tables, and live in magnificent halls, but the common monks scorned the sober fare, homely garb, and devout retirement of their predecessors. It was one of the charges brought against them by the Visitors of their order that they not only lived separately, on portions allowed them out of the common stock, and bought their own food and clothes, but that the common dormitory was partitioned off into separate chambers. In 1553 the General Chapter at Citeaux made a new effort to restore discipline, and sent a commissioner into Scotland, who reported that many of the monks, especially in the Abbeys of Melrose, Newbattle, and Balmerino, had not only portions and pensions allowed them for food and clothes, but that each monk had a separate garden for his own use and pleasure. The commissioner in his visitation roll specified these things as illicit indulgences, and commanded them to be given up. The monks, however, grumbled, and excused themselves by saying that it would be time enough for them to begin such a reformation when the convent at Melrose, which was the chief house of their order in Scotland, set them the example. They further addressed the commissioner in a petition and remonstrance, in which they denied that they could be justly charged with possessing private property, since they had nothing but what the Abbot allowed them, and which they were willing to resign when required by him. The result was several concessions to them, such as, with certain restrictions, retaining their private gardens, the separate portions, and the allowance of such money only as was needed to supply immediate necessities till the Abbot should provide a stock of necessary clothing; but nothing appears to have been said about the dormitories.¹ The two vaulted apartments south of the Chapter-House were no doubt the common or dayrooms. At first such apartments had only arched openings at the ends, and no door or window, but in later times the openings are frequently found to have been built up, and fire-places inserted.

The whole of the buildings on the south side have disappeared, nor can even their foundations at present be traced; but it seems probable, from the

¹ Morton's *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*.

appearance of the principal mound, that the plan and dimensions of the Refectory at least might yet with a little digging be made out.

On the west are the remains of four small vaults—the substructure of the lay brothers' or servitors' apartments—and the so-called Gatehouse. This building may occupy the site of the ancient Gatehouse or porter's room, but in its present form it must have been erected after the monastic buildings had more or less fallen into decay, as the materials are those of former buildings, and very largely composed of freestone, a material too expensive to be used for common walling in Galloway unless it is to be had for the lifting. The wood lintels of the door in the upper story are old rafters, with the mortises of the tie beams still visible—showing



FIG. 1.—Fragment of an Early Christian Memorial Cross.

plainly from whence they came. A fragment of an early Christian memorial cross—of which a woodcut is here given—was also found last summer in turning over the debris above the Chapter-House. It is of granite, about 4 in. thick and 18 in. square. The figure of the cross is formed by an incised hollow, about half an inch wide, and from three-sixteenths to a quarter of an inch deep. This relic of a much earlier age had apparently been built into the wall as a common stone, probably during the rebuilding of the part of the Monastery where it was found; whether it had ever stood in some now unknown burying-place in the neighbourhood is quite uncertain. It is worthy of remark that the monkish builders had no consuming reverence for memorials of the past; fragments of crosses, of exquisite design and execution, are not unfrequently found built into their

walls as common rubble. If they had cared for the works of their predecessors as we in this generation now care for theirs, the Scottish people would be artistically and historically richer than they are.

The writers who, at different times, have recorded their observations of the ruins are Symson in 1684, Pococke in 1760, Grose in 1789, and the Rev. Mr. Learmont in the *Old Statistical Account*. Symson had apparently little knowledge of the subject, and his description is very loose. Pococke was better informed, and shows that he is speaking of matters with which he was acquainted. Grose's sketches are drawn with much intelligence and fidelity, and show the ruins very much as they are in our day. The south transept, with its high-pitched gable, and the south wall of the choir, appear to have suffered little change. Of the Conventual buildings, the Chapter-House only is shown entire. That seems to have been pretty much the condition of things in 1760. Grose makes several mistakes which, with a better knowledge of the subject, he would have avoided. He shows very prominently on the choir wall the "thackgate" of the aisle roof, as if it had been for a *pointed* or "span," and not for a pent or "lean-to" roof, as it really was, and as the "thackgate" coping, yet distinctly visible, shows it to have been. His description is still more inaccurate where he speaks of the remains as consisting, amongst others, of "two high gables of the *western* part of the church." The parts shown in his own views, as already mentioned, are the eastern parts, such as the south transept gable and the south wall of the choir, and these are the only high walls that could have been standing in his day; he mentions a high gable as having been thrown down by a storm "some few years ago." The ruins a little to the south-east of the monastery are doubtless those of the Abbot's lodge, but their form cannot now be made out. The gardens and orchards are said to have extended to 12 acres, and to have been one of the sights of the West. From the level and rich appearance of the glebe land in the immediate vicinity this statement may be readily believed. Four centuries of garden cultivation would naturally enrich the soil, increase its capabilities of production, and leave traces of such cultivation for ages afterwards.

An entry in the treasurer's accounts states that James IV. and his queen, on their returning from a pilgrimage to St. Ninian's shrine at Whithorn, in 1507, gave the gardener at Glenluce four shillings, from which it is not unnaturally inferred that the gardens had been an object of admiration to His Majesty. If the practice obtained here as in some of the other

abbeys at that period, of each monk having a separate garden of his own, their extent and beauty may be partially accounted for. The first of the concessions, already referred to, as made by the Visitor or Commissioner in 1533, was, that "they (the common monks) might retain their private gardens, provided no monk had one larger than another, and that a common way was made through all the gardens by opening a passage from one to another; the productions of the whole being made a common stock, and applied to the use of the convent."¹ It is known that the king and queen were entertained at Paisley by Abbot Robert Schaw, both in going and returning from this pilgrimage, and that the king gave to "the maisounis in drinksilver xxijs;" and on the return journey he gave, amongst other gifts, "to the workmen in Pasley to drinksilver xiiijjs." Abbot Schaw was then continuing and finishing the monastic buildings begun by his uncle Abbot George Shaw in 1491. It may be mentioned as a matter of interest that Abbot George had the village of Paisley erected into a burgh of barony on the 19th August 1488, rather more than seven years before Abbot Michael of Glenluce got his charter for Ballinlach. The terms of the charters are nearly alike. The king left Paisley for Whithorn on the 9th of July and returned on the 20th, the journey there and back thus occupying eleven days. Eight days more were spent with the hospitable abbot before the journey to the capital was resumed. It appears that James made at least four of these pilgrimages to Whithorn, and as Paisley was a halting-place each time, it is not improbable that Glenluce occasionally shared with the Dominican Friary at Wigtown the honour of entertaining the royal pilgrim and suite; but the treasurer's accounts contain no further disbursements at Glenluce than the four shillings in 1507 to the gardener.

As has already been stated, the names of only a very few of the abbots have come down to our time, and of some of these it is difficult to make out the order of succession. The register having been lost, the sources of information are limited to collateral notices by historians, or to charters and agreements in which their names might occur as granters, parties, or witnesses. No Abbot of Glenluce, till the beginning of the sixteenth century, appears to have been employed in the public service, and only one, so far as is known, was elevated to episcopal rank, and so mention of them seldom occurs in the public Records, and only once in the successions of bishops.

¹ Morton's *Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*.

The following can be made out with tolerable accuracy from the Chronicle of Melrose :—

1212 to 1216. Abbot William.—He writes a long letter in Latin to the Prior of Melrose, giving an account of a remarkable phenomenon observed in the heavens by two monks of Glenluce. To modern eyes this would appear to have been nothing more than an eclipse of the moon,—but castles and soldiers were seen in the heavens, and a ship, steered by some one, in the direction of Ireland, by way of the Isle of Man. The poor monks trembled and asked the venerable father if he did not think the judgment-day had come.

1235. Abbot Gilbert.—He demitted his office this year, on being elected Bishop of Galloway. At what time he became Abbot of Glenluce does not appear, but he was previously Master of the Novices at Melrose. The chronicler adds that he was elected with general consent and approbation except the Priory at “Witerne.” Gilbert was consecrated at York on September 2d, 1235.

1236. Abbot Robert.—He doubtless succeeded Gilbert, but was deposed this year, for what offence does not appear. He was succeeded by Abbot Michael—who died in 1243. Abbot Michael and Abbot Gilbert of Cupar had gone to attend a general Chapter of their Order at Citeaux, and at Rheims, on their way home, both died,—Michael, on Saint Michael’s day (September 29th), and Gilbert on the vj^o idiis Octobris (14th).

1244. Alan Musard is Abbot, in succession to Michael, but of him nothing more is known, and here the Melrose chronicler fails us ; but from the records of the English Parliament we have the following :—1220, June 17th, “Henry III. commands Geoffry de Marisco, Justiciar of Ireland, to allow the Abbot and Monks of Glenluce to buy in Ireland corn, meal, and other necessary victuals for their maintenance, for a year, after the feast of St. John Baptist next.”

1225. May 10th.—The same privilege is granted.

1227. July 23d.—Again granted.

1252. “The king grants leave to the Abbot and Monks of Glenluce in Galloway, to buy yearly, for seven years, a shipload of corn (*frumentum*) in Ireland, for the use of their House of Glenluce.”

From the above extracts it would appear that the produce of the Abbey lands was insufficient to maintain the establishment, a statement that will not appear strange in the light of the story told by the Melrose

chronicler, under the date 1235 :—"At that time also, even the Scots of the king's army, when he had gone back, despoiled the lands and churches in Galloway with unheard-of cruelty ; so much so, that a monk of Glenluce, who was at the last gasp, was left naked but for his hair shirt, and at Tongueland the Prior and Sacristan were slain in the church." The king in the above quotation was Alexander II., and the occasion the putting down of the rebellion in Galloway under Thomas, the natural son of Alan, and grandson of the founder of Glenluce.

1289. The Abbot is in the somewhat famous convention of "Briggeham"—near Coldstream, held with Edward I., to consider the proposed marriage of Margaret, the Maid of Norway, with his eldest son. A convention which, as is well known, came to nothing ; Margaret having died in Norway in her eighth year.

In Robertson's "Index of (lost or missing) Charters, etc., by King Robert I.," there is a "carta to the Abbacy of Glenlus . . . to be halden in ane frie barrony, cum furca (et) fossa." That is, according to Bell's *Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland*, the privilege of "pit and gallows." In ancient privileges granted by the crown it signified a jurisdiction over felons, to punish the men by hanging and the women by drowning. There is a hiatus after "Glenlus," so that the barony which was conveyed to the Abbey by this charter, and which conferred on it the privilege of pit and gallows, cannot now be ascertained. There is another charter by King Robert, entitled "Carta to the Abbacy of Glenlus, Confirmation of y^r liberties."

In the reign of David II. there is a "Carta to the Abbacie of Glenluce of their haill lands," and another "Carta of Confirmation to the Abbacy of Glenluce of ane 5 merk land of the earldom of Wigtoun and ane 5 merk land of Carmole."

These charters were granted by Robert Bruce and his son David, that is, between 1309—for that is the date at which the index begins—and 1370, the year in which King David died, and for at least the next hundred and twenty years no mention or trace of the Monastery of Glenluce or its Abbots anywhere appears. Being probably non-mitred, the Abbots would not be Lords of Parliament, and their names, therefore, nowhere occur in such records as have been preserved. During these eventful years much happened that materially influenced the subsequent history of Scotland, and even of Christendom. The great papal schism rent the Catholic Church

in pieces. In our own country our first Universities were founded, in St. Andrews and Glasgow, and the new learning thereby introduced. Gutenberg had succeeded in cutting types from metal, and so inaugurated the era of printing. The power and wealth of the burghs and trading communities increased, and that of the nobles decreased, but what part the Abbots and Monks of Glenluce took in these movements and events will probably never be known, they have left no record, and are for ever deaf to our enquiries. One likes to think of them as living quiet and uneventful lives, generation after generation, in their pleasant valley by the Water of Luce; the Abbots exercising gentle rule over their little community of fraters and servitors, and discharging the duties of religion, hospitality, and charity. They were doubtless frequently enough brought into rough contact with the outer world, in the troublous times of the Wars of Independence, and the struggles of the earlier Stuart Kings with the powerful nobles of the west. That they and their House shared in the general relaxation of discipline and decay of morals during the fifteenth century is more than probable, although they are nowhere mentioned as special offenders. In the time of Innocent VIII., 1484-92, the General Chapter at Citeaux, by his injunction, commissioned John Schanwell, Abbot of Cupar, to visit and reform the Cistercian Monasteries in Scotland, and he appears to have visited and deposed the Abbots of Melrose, Dundrennan, and Sweetheart. At a later period, Donald, Abbot of Cupar, and Walter, Abbot of Glenluce, received a similar, but more limited commission, from the General Chapter, which will be noticed in its place.

In 1484 there is a confirmation of a charter granted by the Provost, Bailies, and Council of Wigtoun, to Symon Makcristen of the Monk Hill, the reddendo of which is, "that the said Symon is to pay therefor 12 den. and horse grass to the Abbot of Glenluce, while the said Abbot coming to the town of Wigtoun shall be in the vicinity of that mount."¹

In 1487 "Vallis Lucis" appears amongst the Abbots in Parliament, but I have not been able to trace this Abbot's name, or in what capacity he sat there. In the reign of James IV., 1488-1513, Walter is said to have been Abbot, and that he was sent from France by John, Duke of Albany. If

¹ At that time the only road from the north and west entered Wigtown by the Monkhill. The newer roads, to Glenluce on the west, and Newton-Stewart on the north, have superseded

it, but part of it still exists in the road leading up by the new cemetery to the grass lands, at and about the Monkhill. Dwellings and gardens were in the neighbourhood till recent times.

that be so, he must have been succeeded by Cuthbert Bailie, the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, who was Commendator of Glenluce, and died in 1514. I am, however, more than doubtful of the identity of this Walter; for in 1517 Walter was Abbot; and on the 9th December 1521 Albany asks safe conduct for "Walter, Abbot of Glenluce, and twelve of his company to come to England to the king." And on the 30th of the same month Bishop Douglas informs Cardinal Wolsey that "Walter, Commendator of the Abbey of Glenluce, and Secretary to the Duke of Albany," etc. etc., "are come to London and request audience of the king," etc. etc.

No definite date is given when this Walter was sent from France and installed as Abbot, and it seems improbable that one Walter should be appointed by Albany during the reign of James IV. and another during his own regency—which did not begin till 1515, after the death of James at Flodden—with Cuthbert Bailie between them. It is certain that in 1496-7 Michael was Abbot, for on the 23d January of that year he received a charter constituting the village of Ballinlach a burgh of barony, in the Lordship of Glenluce, with privilege of "cross and market, on each Sabbath day, and a yearly market on the day of the nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and till the octave thereof"—that is from the 8th to 15th September. It is more than probable, therefore, that Walter, who first appears in 1517, is the only one of his name, and that he succeeded Cuthbert Bailie. We find Abbot Walter in Parliament in 1525, and in 1526 he protests that he is not to be prevented by the Bishop of Galloway from going to Rome to prosecute an appeal. In 1534 the General Chapter of his Order gave authority to him and Donald, Abbot of Cupar, to charge Andrew, Abbot of Melrose, upon pain of deposition, to carry the reformation of his House into immediate effect, and to punish with excommunication the monks who, after twenty days' warning, refused to submit. In 1543 he is in Parliament and on a committee for "falsing dooms;" and the 12th of November in the same year he issues the following commission of bailiary in favour of Gilbert, third Earl of Cassillis:—¹

Be it kend till all men be thir present lettres Ws Gualter, be the permissioun of God Abbot of Glenluce to have maid constitute and ordanit and be thir present lettres makis constitutis and ordanis ane noble and mychtj lord Gilbert erle of Cassillis and his airis our verray lauchfull and undoutit bailze of all and sindry our landis and barony of Glenluce lyand within the scherefdome of Wigtoun, baron courte

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 451.

and courtis of the said barony, be himself or his deputis to warne begyn afferme hald and contynew, the unlawis amerciamentis and eschaetis of the saidis courtis to gathir wplift and inbryng to his awin utilite and profett for his fee With power to our said bailze and his airis to mak and creat deputis clerk serjand and dempstar and all utheris officiaris and memberis of courte neidfull, and to continew the samyn in thair officis with our avyse and contentatioun alanerly The entres of the said Gilbert erle of Cassillis our bailze fairsaid and his airis in and to the said office of bailliery to be at the feist of mertymmes in winter in the yere of God j^m v^c xl thre yeris and thairefter to endure for the space of fyve yeris and that eftir the forme of ane contract maid betuix the said erle and ws thairupon With power to the said Gilbert erle of Cassillis and his airis or thare deputis Our men tenentis servandis and inhabitantis our saidis landis attachit to ony uther courte or courtis to replege and agane bring to our baroun courte of Glenluce and privilege tharof caution and colirhaith to that effect to geif and fynd for administratioun of justice to partijs compleynzeand as efferis apoun law And generally all and sindry utheris thingis for wele of ws and our said abbay to hant excers and use that to the office of bailliery is knawin to pertene In wytnes of the quhilk thing to thir our lettrez of bailliery subscrivit with our hand our Sele of office is affixt at our abbay of Glenluce the xij day of November the yere of God j^m v^c fourty and thre yeris Befor thir witnes, ane venerable fader in God William abbot of Crosragwell, Fynlay Campbell of Corswell, John M'Dowell of Garthland, John Kennedy in Larg, Daud Kennedy in Baltharsane, and Daud Wrycht notar public, with utheris divers.

[Seal effaced.]

Walter Abbot of Glenluce

In 1545 Abbot Walter is again in Parliament, and in the same year he has a long controversy before the Lords of the Council with Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, whom he had two years before constituted bailie of the Abbey. The matter is first brought before the Council at a meeting held in Glasgow on 11th June, where the Lord Governor and the Lords of Council understand that Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, bailie of the Abbey of Glenluce, intends to hold a court upon the lands and lordship of Glenluce, and that Andrew Agnew, Sheriff of Wigtoun, by virtue of the authority given to him, has taken and holds the place and abbey of Glenluce, to prevent the said court being held. It is ordained by the Governor and Council that the Sheriff shall remove furth of the said Abbey, and that "na maner of personis remaine therintill bot the religious men and utheris their daylie neccessar servandis."

Earl Gilbert, on his part, undertakes to "hald na maner of court or courts upon the lands and lordship of Glenluce, be vertew of his said office of ballrie, nor have ony intromissions or melling with the said place, landis, fermes, profittes, and dewities of the samyn quhatsumiver belanged thereto, nor make ony innovation herintill vnto the viij day July nix to cum."

William, Earl of Glencairn, and Hew, Master of Eglinton, were to be his cautioners.

On the 27th of June there is a meeting "anent ane suplication gevin in by ane venerable fader in God, Galter, Abbot of Glenluce and convent of the samyn, against Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, Johne M'Dowell of Garthland, William Adare of Kinhilt, and Fergus M'Dowell of Freuch,"¹ mentioning that these parties are to resist the Sheriff of Wigtown by force, etc. etc. The parties being present, "My Lord Governour and Lordis of Counsell findis that the said venerable fader and convent are lauchfully providit to the place of Glenluce and Abbey thereof, and has been in possession of the samyn thir diverse years bigane, and therefor ordainis letteris to be direct to command and charge the saidis personis to desist and cese fra all invasion of the said place, and molesting and trubling of the said venerable fader and convent in the pecable brouking and josing of the said place, intro-mitting and uptaking with the frutis, rentes, and emoluments thairrof, and disponying thairupon at their pleasure in tymes cuming, utherwayis than law will, ay and quhill tha be lauchfully callit and orderly put thairfra, and that letteris be direct hereupon as effeirs."

As showing the stage at which the dispute had arrived, the next minute may be given entire :—

"Apud Sanctum Andream ultimo Septembrem Anno 1545.

"The quhilk day, my Lord Governour and Lordis of Council understand that James Gordon of Lochinver, at the requiest and desyre of my said Lord Governour, has left or will lief the place and Abbay of Glenluce quhill the feist of Yule nixt to cum, to be keipit and usit be the said Abbot and convent of Glenluce as they shall think expedient, heirfor comperit Gilbert Erle of Cassillis in presens of my Lord Governour and Lordis forsaidis, and band and oblist him, under the pane of ten thousand pundis, That he sall nocht persew, be himself, his kin, friendis, assistaris or

¹ M'Dowall of Freuch and M'Dowall of Garthland were both killed two years afterwards at the battle of Pinkie. Adare of Kinhilt appears to have been son-in-law to the Earl of Cassillis, having married his daughter the Lady Helen Kennedy.

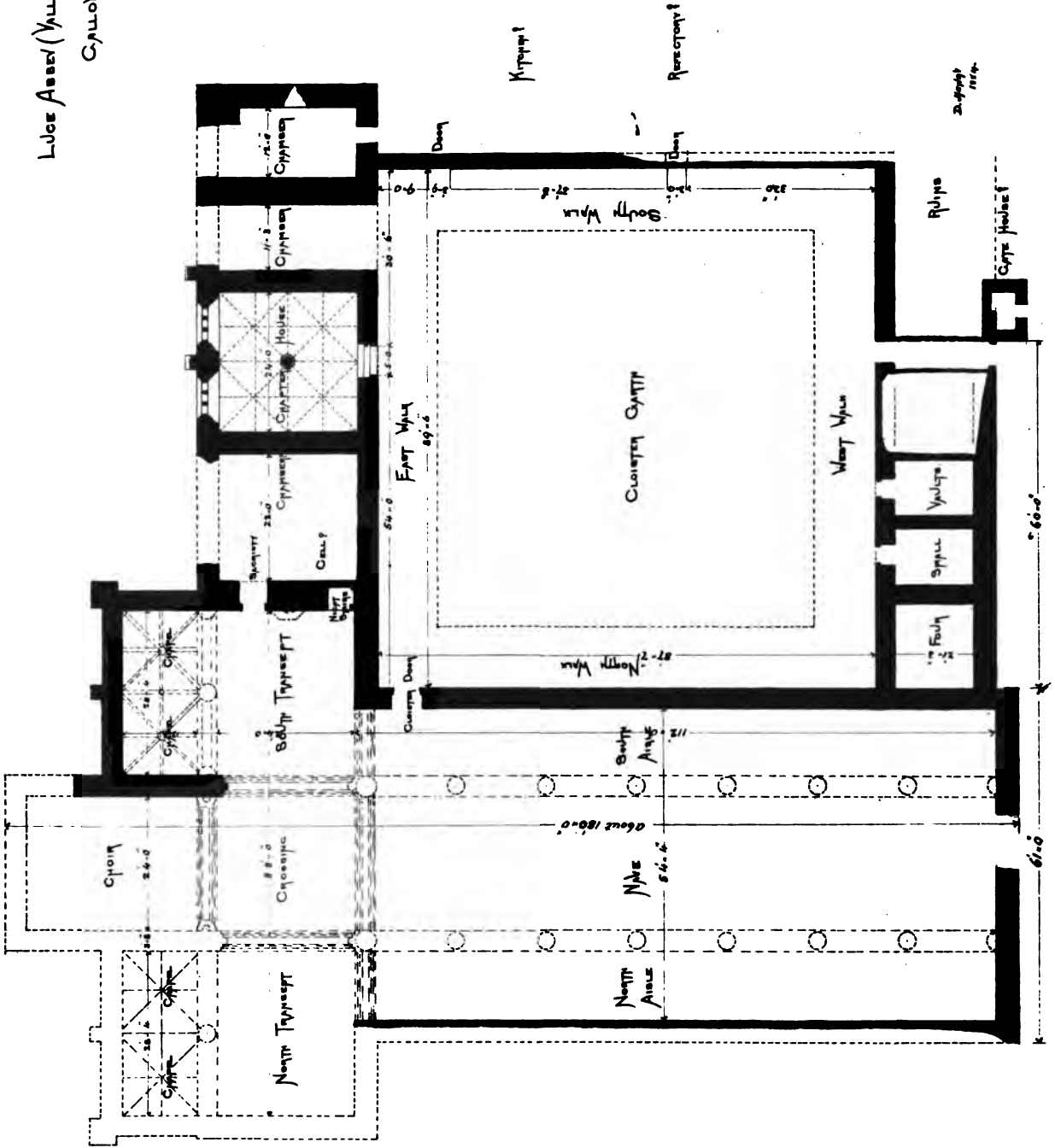
partakaris, the said Abbey and place of Glenluce, or to intromit or uptak oney manner of profitis perteyng thairto, unto the said feist of Yule nixt to cum, and viij days thairefter, providing that he use his ballirie of the said Abbay as befor, and that the said James obey my Lord Governour's requiest and charge gevin upoun the premises."

A reconciliation between the Abbot and Earl must have taken place shortly after, for later in the same year we read that "Gilbert Erle of Cassillis askit instruments, that because the Erle of Cassillis and the Abbot of Glenluce are appuntit, tharfor the said Abbot has remitted the rancour of his hart to the Laird of Kinhilt, Freuch, and Garthland, and at his hame-cuming the said gentillmen to com to the Abbot and he sall tak them in favoris . . . the tenantes of the . . . Glenluce rise with the said Erle, and pay ward and watch with him during the tyme of were in our Soverane Ladyis service, and uther tymes conform to tak." I have not hitherto been able to ascertain the origin of this dispute, or the nature of the claim of the Gordons of Lochinvar, or at what time or in what manner they acquired it, but it seems to have been maintained for a lengthened period, and was apparently satisfied by the appointment of William, son of Sir John Gordon, as abbot in 1581.

Abbot Walter was in the parliament of 1546; in 1547 he grants a lease for 19 years of Clannerie to John Vans of Barnbarroch; and in 1554 he signs "The band to the Duke of Chateherault, warranting him against action for intromission with the Queen's money; jewels, etc.," and that is the last I hear of him. Altogether he appears to have been Abbot for about forty years, and had some difficult walking in the highways of the world, besides enduring much contention and strife in the maintenance of his rights and privileges. When he died, and of what nationality he was, I have not been able to trace. He is said to have been sent from France by Albany; and knowing that nobleman's partiality for France and Frenchmen, it is not improbable that he was French, though his Christian name is Scotch.

Between Walter's death subsequent to 1554, and the appointment of Thomas Hay in 1560, there appears to have been an Abbot James, of whom I have hitherto found no further mention than that which occurs in the letter of Francis and Mary, dated at Amboise, 23d March 1559-60, in which the pope is recommended to prefer Thomas Hay, "as Abbot to the Monastery of Glenluce, otherwise the Valley of Light, of the Cistercian Order, in the

Luce Asset (Virus Lysis)
 GALOPIN



diocese of Candida Casa, now vacant by the death of the venerable James, its last Abbot." A bull was issued by Pius IV. in favour of Thomas Hay, but he did not obtain peaceable possession, for amongst the Ailsa papers there is the following¹

Instrument of Institution of Thomas, Abbot of Glenluce, in the Abbacy thereof, bearing that in presence of a notary and witnesses, Sir John Myll, procurator for Thomas Haye, Abbot of the monastery of St. Mary the Virgin of Glenluce, of the Cistercian order, diocese of Whithorn, presented to the notary a Bull of provision by Pope Pius the Fourth to the said monastery, in favour of the said Thomas, directed to the Bishops of Pisa, Dunblane, and Abbot of Sweetheart, dated at St. Peter's 15 Kalends of May the first year of his pontificate [1560], with the process of executorial thereof fulminated by the said Bishop of Pisa, called Louis Symonet, sealed with his seal, and subscribed by John of Auila, writer of the archives of the Roman Court; and asked the said notary, Mr. David Gibsone, Canon of the metropolitan church of Glasgow, presbyter, to put the same to due execution; who accordingly passed to the monastery of Glenluce, and caused knock three and four times at the doors, seeking entrance, to assign a stall and place in the chapter to the procurator aforesaid, and to publish the Bull; and whereas the servants of John Gordoun, Lord of Lochinvar, refused to give entrance to the monastery, but occupied the same by force, the religious men having been expelled, mass and the divine worship interdicted and abolished, the said David published the Bulls at the doors, and made canonical institution of the said Abbey to the foresaid procurator by delivery of a bonnet and a book (because he had not the other requisites); and, in corroboration thereof, passed to the parish church of Glenluce, and in presence of the parishioners published and read the Bulls; and presented and read the same to Sirs David Bullok, prior, John Galbrayth, subprior, John Sanderson, vicar, Andrew Langlands, Alexander Carnys, and William Halkirstone, monks of the said monastery, then in the church, and representing the chapter of the monastery: Whereupon the said religious men unanimously admitted and received the said Thomas to be their father, Abbot, and superior, and promised obedience and fidelity: Whereupon the said executor solemnly protested that the said Bulls should be held to be lawfully intimated and published, and the Institution be held lawful and juridical, on account of the exact diligence he had used: Done as aforesaid at the doors of the monastery and in the parish church of Glenluce, between ten and eleven hours forenoon, on 29th September, viz. the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, 1560, in presence of David Kennedy of Baltersane, Hew Kennedy of Cascrew, Archibald Kennedy in Synnones, James Kennedy of Uchterlour, Patrick Agnew, Sheriff of Galloway, Cuthbert Kilpatrick, captain of the said monastery, servant of the Laird of Lochinvar, and others.

Sir John Gordon retained possession in virtue of a charter of feu-farm

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 587.

granted to him—apparently by Abbot James—on the last day of January 1557-8; Abbot Thomas Hay and his monks being meantime lodged and provided for by Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassillis (son of the Gilbert of Abbot Walter's time), in the collegiate convent of Maybole. The contending parties appear to have agreed to submit the differences to the arbitration of Lord James Stewart (afterwards the Regent Murray). The following Notarial Instrument shows that, in accordance with his decision, Sir John Gordon removed himself and his servants furth of the said abbey, and Thomas Hay obtained possession :¹—

In Dei nomine, Amen : Per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter et sit notum quod anno incarnationis Dominice millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo primo mensis Novembris die decimo septimo In presens of me notar and witnes underwrittin comperit ane honorable man Johnne Gordoun of Lochinwar and avodit and red himself his servandis furth of the place and yardis of Glenluce and deliverit the samin witht the plenissing being thairintill at this present pertening to the sad place to ane noble and potent lord Gilbert erle of Cassillis ballie of the abbacy of Glenluce and siclik deliveris all the bow stedis stoir stedis² of the sad abbacy of Glenluce to the said erle witht the cattell corne and plenissing being thairon to be bruikit be the saidis erle and abbot of Glenluce as thai sall haif rycht thairto And that be deliverance of the keyis of the sad place to the saidis erle and abbot of Glenluce And als the said Johnne renunciis all rycht kyndnes titill or possessioun maid to him of the landis of the sad abbacy of Glenluce contenit in his charter of fewirme of the dait at Glenluce the last day of Januar the yeir of God a thousane five hundreth fifty sevin yeris Sua that the samin may be bruikit and josit³ be the sadis erle and abbot in tymes cuming conforme to the titill and rycht thai haif or salhappin to haif thairof And that conforme to ane decret arbitrall pronuncit and gevin be James commendatour of the prioreis of Sanct Androis and Pettinwyme ratifeit and approvin be ather of the sadis parteis and of thair consentis registrat and insert in the buikis of our souerane Ladyis counsell of the dait at Halyruidhous the feyrd day of November the yeir of God m v^c thre scoyr ane yeiris Reservan nevirtheles to the said Johnne Gordone himself the auld biroun dewiteis⁴ of the sad place Super quibus omnibus et singulis hincinde partes a me notario publico subscripto sic fieri petierunt instrumentum vel instrumenta unum aut plura Acta erant hec apud locum de Glenluce hora prima post meridiem vel ea circa presentibus ibidem David Kennedy de Culzeane Jacobo Kennedy de Vehreline Rogero Gordoun de Cwill Rogero Kirkpatrick et Magistro David Gibsone notario publico testibus ad premissa vocatis pariter et rogatis.

Et ego Jacobus Ros clericus Glasguensis diocesis sacraque auctoritate apostolica notarius publicus quia premissis omnibus et singulis dum sic ut premittitur

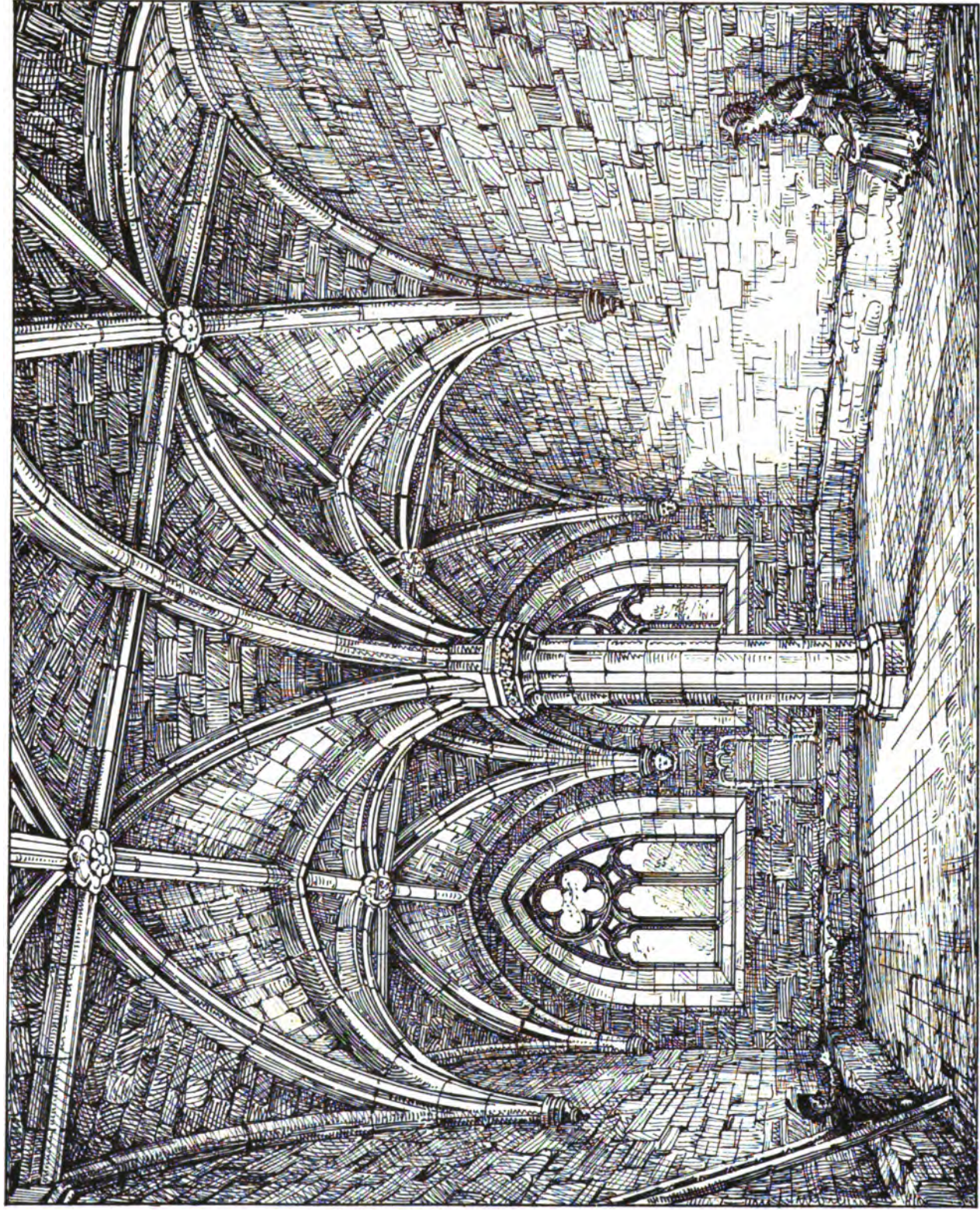
¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 601.

² Cattle and store houses; bow = Erse *bo*.

³ Enjoyed.

⁴ Bye-run duties.

LUCE ABBEY (Vallis Lucis) GALLOWAY



INTERIOR of CHAPTER HOUSE

dicerentur agerentur et fierent unacum prenomatis testibus personaliter presens interfui Eaue omnia et singula sic scivi vidi et audiui ac in notam sumpsi Ex qua hoc presens publicum instrumentum manu mea fideliter scriptum exinde confeci et in hanc publicam formam instrumentalem redigi signoque nomine meis solitis et consuetis signavi in robor et fidele testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum rogatus et requisitus.

JACOBUS ROS.

ABSTRACT.

Notarial Instrument on the removal of John Gordon of Lochinvar and his men from the abbay and yards of Glenluce, and delivery of the same, with the keys thereof, and all the goods therein, to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, bailie of the Abbacy, and to the abbot thereof, in terms of Decreet-Arbitral by James, Commendator of the Priories of St. Andrews and Pittenweem; reserving to the said John Gordon the old bye-run duties of the Abbacy. Done at the place of Glenluce, at one o'clock afternoon, on 17th November 1561.

In gratitude for their maintenance and the favour and protection accorded to them during the period of their deforcement, Abbot Thomas and the Convent granted the following Remission and Discharge to the Earl of Cassillis for the spoliation of the abbey by his father and the Lairds of Kinhilt, Garthland, Freuch, etc.¹—

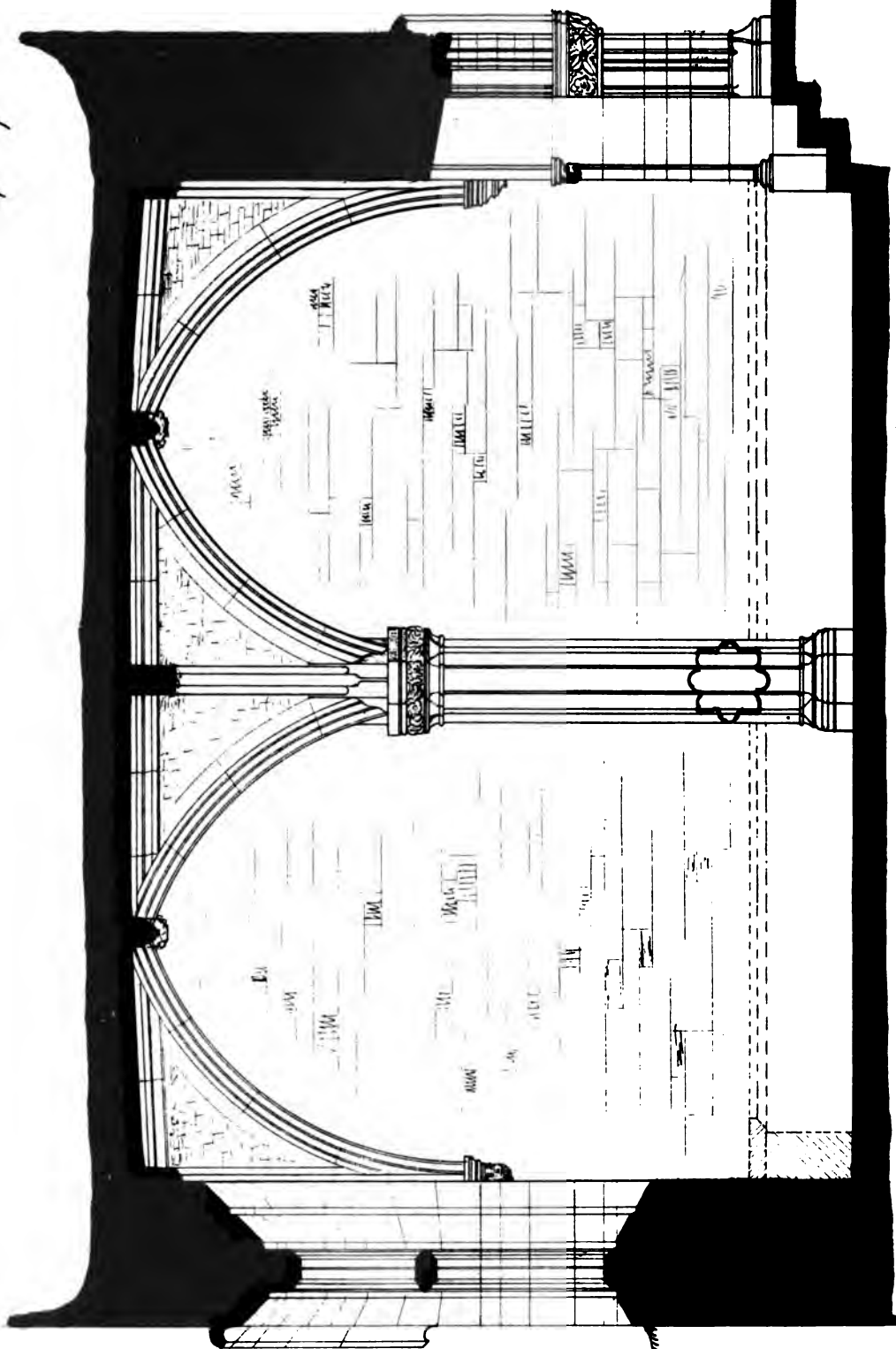
Be it kend to all men be thir present Lettres Ws Thomas, be permissioun of God Abbot of Glenluce and our convent cheptourlie gadderit maturelie avisit our commoun veil and profite considerit and foirseyne and for certan sowmes of mone gratitudis gud deidis help supple and mantenance doyne to [and] gewyn to ws and our abbay and kirk of Glenluce and for susteneyn of ws and our brethir and convent thai beyng on force expellit out of thair awn place be Johne Gordoun of Lochinwer and haldin thairfra in meit and claiths and wther necessaris be ane noble and mychty lord Gilbert erle Cassillis and lord Kennedy and for certan uther gud causis considerationes and motyvis mowifand² ws wncoackit³ or compellit seducit or begilit bot of our awn fre will liberte and liberalite to haif forget remittit and forgevin and be thir presentis forgettis remittis and forgewis the said erle as air and successour to wmquhill Gilbert erle Cassillis wmquhill Maister Thomas Kennedy his bruder german Wilzeam Adair of Kynhilt Johne M'Dowel of Gartland Fergus M'Dowle Johne Kennedy of the Larg thair complicis parttakaris assistaris ratibitionaris and manteinaris his and thair airis executoures and assignays of the wrangus and maistreful takyn withhaldin and intruseyng of thame in our said abbay and in abbot Galteris tyme on force and aganis his wil and of the spowlzeng out of the samin in the moneth of Maij in the yeir of

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 588.

² Moving.

³ Uncoacted = unforced ; Lat. *coactus*.

Yallie Ludois
Gallows



SECTION OF CHAPTER HOUSE

D. Heph. 1884.

which had been robbed and destroyed, and for £464 : 5 : 4 of yearly rent, besides numerous payments in kind. The charter is signed by the Abbot, John Saunders, vicar, John Galbraith, sub-prior, and thirteen monks. A precept of sasine of the same date follows thereupon, directed to John Barde, younger of Kilquhynze, and Hugh Kennedy of Bothquhone, charging their bailies to give sasine of the said lands to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, or his certain attorney; and ordaining that a single sasine taken at the six-merk land of Balnab shall be sufficient and valid for all the lands.

Again, of the same date and place, there is a Commission by the Abbot and Convent directed to John M'Ilvane, relating that for divers gratitudes, benefits, and sums of money paid to them, they have appointed Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, and his heirs bearing the surname and arms of Kennedy, their heritable bailies, and charging the aforesaid John to give sasine of the office to the earl or his certain attorney. Sealed with the seal of the Chapter, and signed by the Abbot and ten monks. There is a Confirmation of the above charter by John (Hamilton), Archbishop of St. Andrews, in which the abbots of Sweetheart and Crossraguel are directed to examine the foresaid grant and lease in feu-farm, and if they find it to be for the evident utility of the Monastery of Glenluce, to approve and confirm the same and all therein contained by Apostolical authority, dated at Paisley, in the diocese of Glasgow, 6th July 1561.

There is a precept of sasine directed to Hugh Kennedy and John Kennedy, charging them to give sasine to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, of the two-merk lands of Multones, three-merk lands of Poltiduff, etc., in consideration of the sum of 2000 merks money, as more fully narrated in the charter granted by the Abbot and Convent, dated at the College of Maybole 24th January 1560-61. The charter referred to has apparently been lost.

On the 1st October 1565 the Abbot and Convent let in tack and assedation to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, for five years from the feast of Martinmas following, the whole benefice of the abbacy for 1000 merks, and the usual services of carriage, etc., by the tenants, besides sustaining "the bretherne and religious men of our said abbacy in meit and drink and claythes honestlie, and sall satisfie thame thairfoir with the uphold of the place of Glenluce and Kirk thereof in sklait and glas, as use and wont, etc." Signed by Thomas, Abbot of Glenluce.

In the letter of Francis and Mary to the Pope soliciting the preferment to the Abbot, a pension of £100 is also solicited in favour of Mr. Patrik Waus; and on the 26th December 1560 the Abbot grants a bond to Patrick Waus

for 600 merks as tocher with his wife Elspet, daughter of Sir Hugh Kennedy of Girvan Mains. The bond provided that 200 merks were to be paid at Whitsunday 1561, 200 at Martinmas following, and the final 200 at Whitsunday 1562; nevertheless, in 1572, ten years afterwards, 200 merks are still found to be due, and a further bond for that amount is granted on the 16th of April.¹

The Abbot must have been unable or unwilling to pay the tocher, as legal proceedings appear to have been taken, and letters of poinding to have passed thereupon.

On the 15th of September 1571 there appears to have been a contract entered into between the Abbot and the Earl of Cassillis, by which "all and hail the benefice of the Abbacy" is to be let in tack to the Earl for nineteen years, his former tack of five years having expired. This contract has not been preserved, but the tack which followed thereupon is dated at Glenluce on the 17th of April 1572, and signed by Thomas, Commendator of Glenluce, and five monks. The yearly rent was to be 1000 merks and sustentation of the convent, but of the same date there is what appears to have been a private contract or back-lease between the Commendator and the Earl, in which it is provided that notwithstanding of the said tack the Commendator "sall bruik for his lifyme the hail teyndis and vicarage," in consideration of which he discharges the Earl of the sum of 500 merks. He further discharges the Earl of the other 500 merks on condition that he is held skaithless at the hands of John Kennedy, the Earl's natural half-brother, who had a pension of £222 out of the benefice. The Earl is further taken bound to pay the just half of the thirds of Glenluce to the Crown, amounting to £111:2:2, and to produce the King's Collector's discharge for the same. Further of the same date there is a discharge by the Commendator and Convent to the Earl of Cassillis of his rent for the crop of 1571, in consideration of a sum of money which has never been filled into the document, the space for it being left blank. The discharge is signed by the Commendator and the same five monks. The value of John Kennedy's pension, and the half of the thirds payable to the Crown, is £333:2:2, or within a few shillings of 500 merks.²

There is a charter by Thomas Hay, Abbot of Glenluce, and the Convent, in favour of Patrick Vans of Cascrew, of an annual rent of five

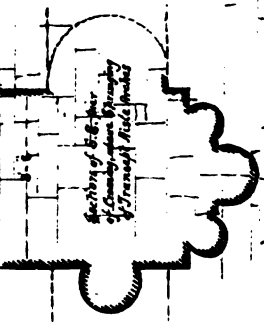
¹ *Correspondence of Patrick Waus of Barnbarroch, Knight*, by R. Vans Agnew, Esq.

² All the documents above referred to are in the Ailsa Charter Chest, and are given at length in the Appendix.

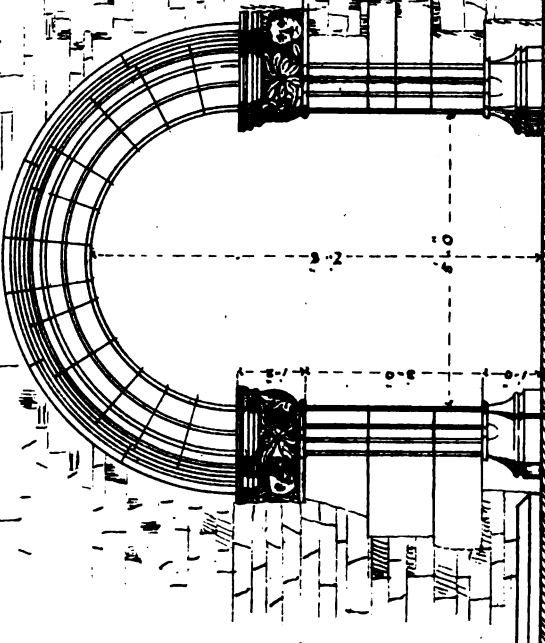
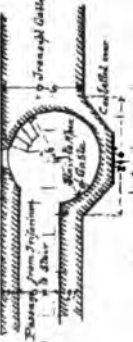
Luce Abbey (Vallis Luce)

Galloway

Chapter House
Vestibule



Seating of 12
Chapter House



Chapter House

Chapter House

Door

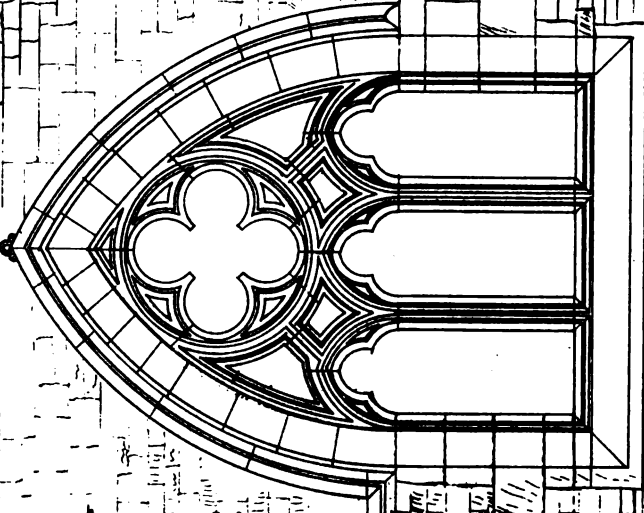
Chapter House

Chapter House

Gold's room
West tower of
Chapter House

Half of wall
of Chapter House

Half of wall
of Chapter House



One Window of Chapter House

Chapter House

Chapter House

Chapter House

dozen salmon yearly, to be taken by him furth of the reddiest and best salmon out of the fisheries, and draught nets of the fishery of the Water of Glenluce, betwixt the feast of the finding of the Holy Cross or Beltyne, and of S. Peter in chains called Lammas, or at the least the sum of 6s. 8d. ; and this in consideration of £300 Scots. The date is 20th October 1566. In 1572, there is a charter granted by Thomas, Abbot of Glenluce, and the convent, confirming a charter of Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, to Patrick Vans and Elizabeth Kennedy his spouse, of certain specified lands. The charter is sealed with the common seal of the monastery, and dated 14th April 1572. The last document bearing the signature of Abbot Thomas Hay that has been recovered is a precept of clare constat by himself and the Convent for the infefting of John Earl of Cassillis, as heir to his father Earl Gilbert—who died in 1576—of the lands of Barquhasken, Culroy, etc., which had been granted in feu-farm by the charter of 1560. Sasine was to be given on the lands of Arehemine, and the common seal of the Chapter is appended at Edinburgh, 20th May 1577, and signed by “Thomas Abbas Vallis Lucis.” Thomas Hay was a younger son of Hay of Dalgety, in Aberdeenshire (a cadet of Errol), but whether he was a churchman or a layman, or a “knight of Malta,” is by no means clear. He certainly received canonical institution as Abbot ; but if the genealogies are correct, he was probably married at the time, as his son, also Thomas Hay, married in 1572, Janet, daughter of Ughtred M'Dowall of Garthland. Ughtred M'Dowall was slain at Pinkie in 1547, and his daughter must have been born about or before that date, and it is more than probable that her husband Thomas Hay would be at least her equal in years, and therefore born some time before his father's institution as Abbot in 1560.

The Abbot is said to have married a daughter of Kennedy of Bargany ; and it is somewhat loosely said or suggested that he took the Protestant side at the Reformation, and then married, but it seems clear that he must have been married before, and it is equally clear that he could not have been much of a Reformer, as he was appointed by the Pope, and apparently continued to be Abbot of Glenluce as long as he lived, although that may have only been to preserve his title to the revenues and lands. It is said that he acquired Park, which was part of the Abbey lands. It appears more probable that he possessed them as Abbot, and that he conveyed them to his son in the year 1572. Mr. Learment in a note to the *Old Statistical Account* says, “The deed by which the Commendator conveyed his lands to

his *friend* Hay of Park is thus concluded:—‘Datum meo monasterio 14th May 1572.’” The Charter may yet be amongst the archives of the Hays.

The “friend” in the above quotation was no doubt his son, who was married in the same year to Janet M'Dowall, and who, according to the inscription over the door, built the House of Park in 1590.

After about 1572 nothing seems to have been left of the Abbey domains but the monastery itself, with the gardens and orchards, which, however, appears to have been inhabited till this time, and possibly longer.

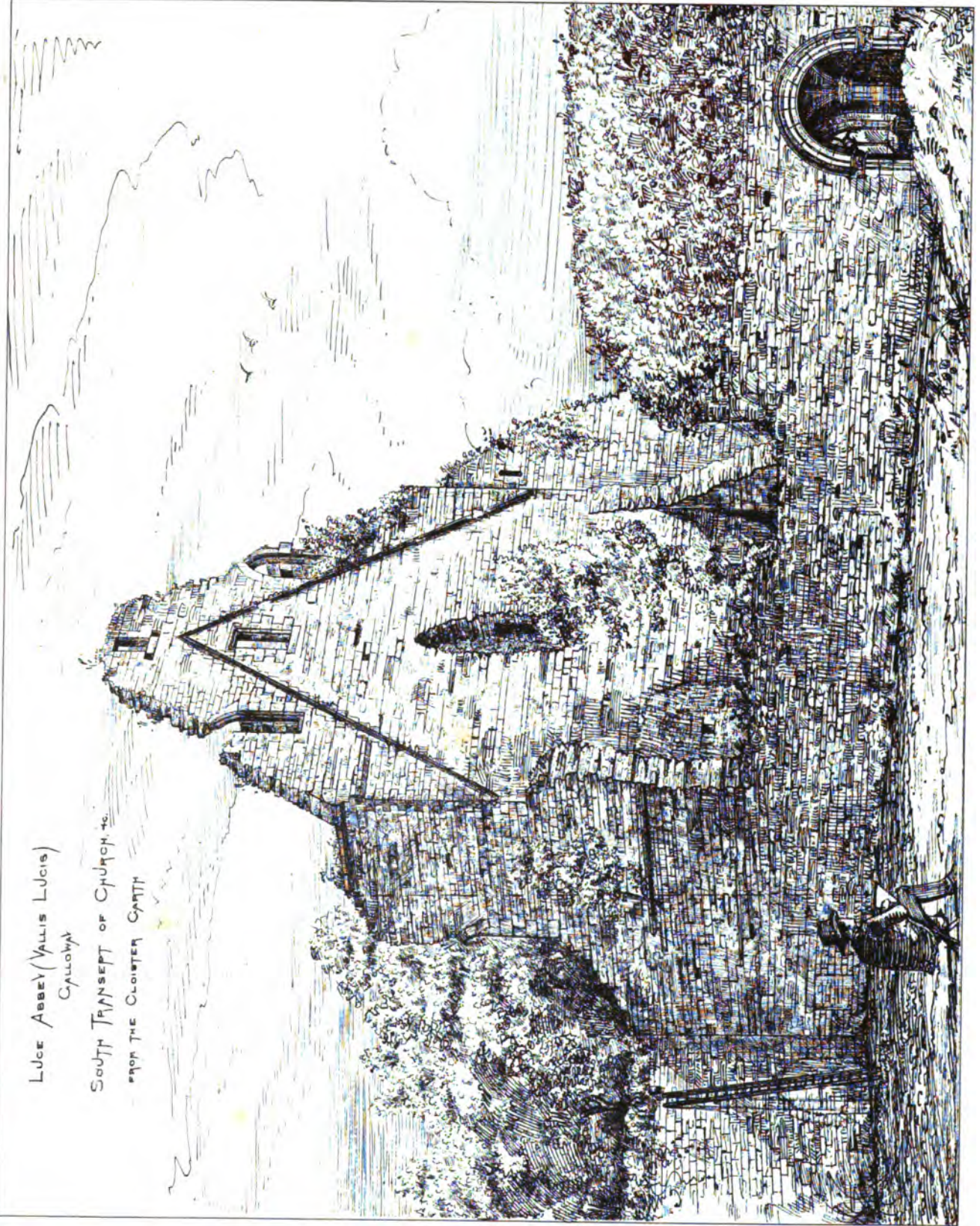
It is difficult to understand what foundation there is for the story quoted by Sir Andrew Agnew from the old Chronicler of the Kennedies, and repeated by other writers, to the effect that Gilbert, 4th Earl of Cassillis was “in bloking” or bargaining with the Abbot for an advantageous feu of the Abbey lands; that the said Abbot died before the deeds were signed; and that the Earl induced a monk to forge the signatures of the dead Abbot and of the entire convent. Apparently to give the story dramatic effect, Earl Gilbert is made to deliver himself from the power of the false monk by getting “a carle they called Carnochan to stick him.” The “carle” in turn got hanged on a trumped-up charge of theft, and “sa,” as dead men tell no tales, “the landis of Glenluce was conquiest.” Earl Gilbert, however, succeeded his father in November 1558. On the last day of the previous January Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar had a charter from the then Abbot—apparently the little known Abbot James—on the strength of which he kept possession till November 1561, when he removed himself, as has been shown by the instrument already quoted.

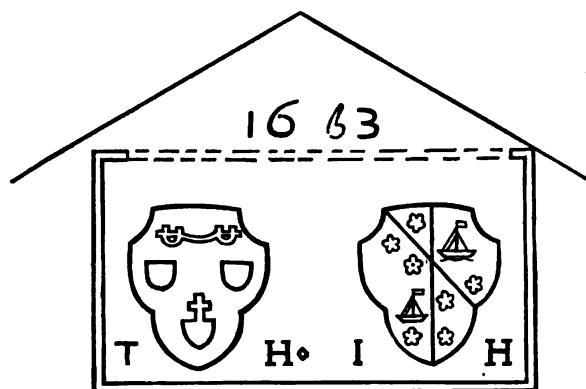
I have not learned when Abbot James died, but it must have been before the 23d March 1559-60, as that is the date on which Francis and Mary solicit the Pope to give the preferment to Thomas Hay. It is not very likely that the bargaining could have been with this Abbot, who had nearly a year before granted a charter of feu-farm to Sir John Gordon. Neither could it have been with Abbot Thomas Hay, who outlived Earl Gilbert, and granted a precept of clare constat for the infefting of his son and successor, Earl John, in 1577. Further, all the titles to the abbey lands in the Ailsa charter chest, and printed for the first time in this paper, were granted by Abbot Thomas Hay in 1560 and subsequent years, and these would appear to cover all the lands in question.

I have not found any trace of the date of his death, but it must have been between 1577 and 1581.

Luce Abbey (Vallis Luce)
Galloway

SOUTH TRANSEPT OF CHURCH TO
FROM THE CLOISTER GARTH





INCHIV. . D

EDITA HÆC

QVO PRVIMIENTES NV

MORTVA AT CHRISTO

LTONÆ

ÆBAIV MNI . .

IVATNVNC

RECVNCTIS

CCEPOTITA EST .

The grave or tombstone, in the south wall of the choir, here partially illustrated, has been erected—probably to the memory of his wife—by Sir Thomas Hay the first Baronet, great-great-grandson of the Abbot, who received a Nova Scotia Baronetcy in 1662. The arms on the left are those of Hay, with the initials T. H.; while those on the right are those of Hamilton, with initials I. H. The penultimate letters of the first line of the inscription are evidently those of the word [HAMI]LTONÆ, and the full line from D would probably be Dominæ Jonettæ Hamiltonæ. In some places this lady is called Marion, but the initials are no doubt those of Janet. The inscription itself is very obscure, and I have not yet been able to obtain any clue that would make sense of such letters as can still be read. The third figure of the date is also very difficult to decipher, it is much wasted, and seems originally to have been badly made, or probably the sculptor cut a wrong figure, and cut another over it. It may be, and probably is, 1683. The arms and the initials of the same Sir Thomas Hay and his wife are engraved on the cup that is used as a christening bowl in the Hay family.¹ The initials there are S. T. H. and I. H., agreeing with those on the tombstone.

The present Baronet of Park, Sir John Dalrymple Hay, and Sir Arthur Hay of Crafurdtoun, are the direct descendants of Sir Thomas Hay, the one

¹ The cross on the lower inescutcheon of the Hay coat is not found elsewhere.—*Ed.*

in the female line and the other in the male. I have not particularly examined Park House; and it may have been, according to popular tradition, mainly built from the ruins of the monastery, but it should be remembered that in 1590 the monastery belonged to Laurence Gordon and not to Hay of Park.

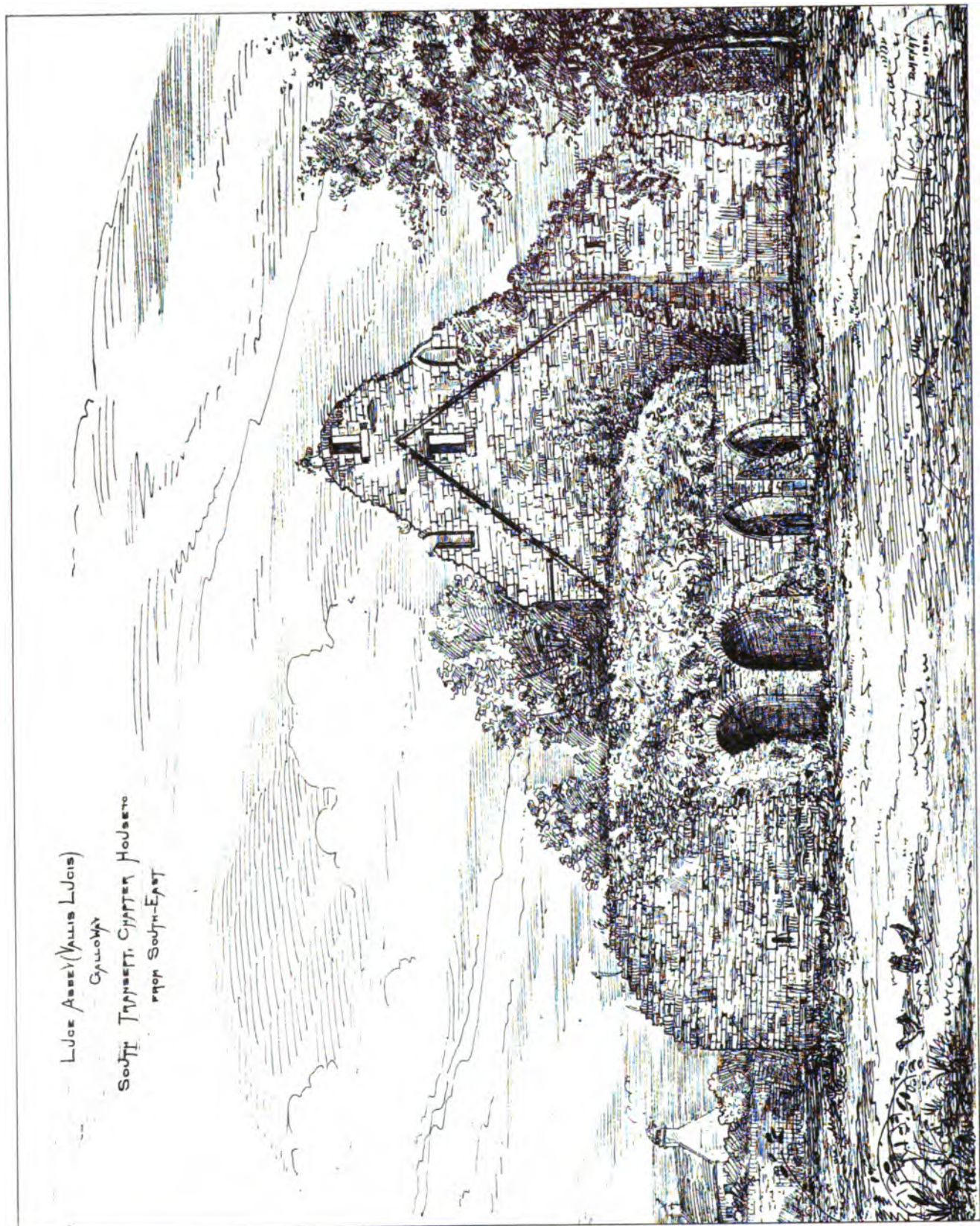
The following inscription is over the door of Park House :—

BLISSIT · BE · THE · NAME · OF · THE · LORD · THIS
 VERK · VAS · BEGVNT · THE · FIRST · DAY · OF · MAR.
 1590 · BE · THOMAS · HAY · OF · PARK · AND
 IONET · MAKDOVELL · HIS · SPOVSE

In 1581 William, son of Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, appears as Abbot, but when he was instituted or when he died I have not learned. It is probably of him that Peter Young of Seton, writing to the Laird of Barnbarroch on the 18th March 1586-7, says, "I schew your Lordship that the last Abbot of Glenluce had promesit me *Hegesippus* in Greik, wrettin with the hand, and *Commentaria Cæsaris*, manuscripta siclyk—I wald pray your Lordship to enqyre wha gat his bukis that thir might be recouerit yet. War not thay war ald and euilfauorit, Jhone Hume of Cumeragane had brocht thame to me: Your Lordship kennis the taile."¹ In 1584 there appears a "Ratification to Lawrence Gordon, Commendator of Glenluce, of his charter of the monastery with the kirk, the minister of which he is bound to support: Regalities granted to the abbey to remain with the Crown," and in 1602 he had the abbey erected into a temporality in his favour. In the Dunrobin charter-chest there is a collection of Papers (from those of Gordonstone) relative to Sir John Gordon, elected Bishop of Galloway in 1567, and also concerning the Abbey of Glenluce, Sir Robert Gordon, and his father-in-law the Dean of Salisbury. Among them there are "Certaine Instructions anent a testament to be maid by Lawrence, Commendator of Glenluse, dated at the Chappell of Tungland, ye fyft of February 1620." With him the line of the abbots of Glenluce came to an end, after an existence of more than 400 years. Lawrence Gordon was succeeded in the property by his brother John Gordon, Dean of Salisbury, and it appears from the charter to have consisted only of the "monastery, with sundry houses, dovecots, orchards,

¹ *Correspondence of Patrick Waus of Barnbarroch, Knight*, by R. Vans Agnew, Esq.

Luce Abbey (Valis Lucis)
Gruyère
South Tignes, Chippin House
from South-East



and gardens." These Gordons were sons of Alexander Gordon, Bishop of Galloway, and Titular Bishop of Athens, who was a brother of the Earl of Huntly. On the death of Bishop Gavin Dunbar (of Mochrum), in 1543, he was elected by the Chapter Bishop of Glasgow, but the election was alike objectionable to the Court of Rome and to Arran the Regent. He resigned in 1551; and the Pope, by way of solatium, made him Titular Bishop of Athens, and the Regent gave him the Bishopric of Galloway.

The Dean of Salisbury gave the monastery with his only child Louise in marriage to Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstone, from whom it was purchased by the King (James VI.), who annexed it to the See of Galloway.

In the *Original Letters referring to Ecclesiastical Affairs in Scotland* (Bannatyne Club, 1851), there are several letters and memoranda referring to this transaction. On 1st June 1610, there is a letter from the Bishop of Galloway to the King, requesting that the abbacy may be added to his See which had become dilapidated; and in 1621 there is a letter from the King, dated from Whitehall, 29th April, to certain commissioners therein named, to enquire into Sir Robert Gordon's title, and to "peruse his evidents." There must have been some incompleteness or irregularity about the sale, or, what is quite probable, the king had not paid the price—for Sir Robert Gordon refused to quit his claims on the property, and threatened recourse to law to maintain them; and in 1622 there is a letter by the Bishop of Galloway to John Murray of Lochmaben, requesting him to inform His Majesty of "the matter, and let his Henes understand whow hard it stands with me, ather to want it or to enter in proces for defense of it, and at your first good occassion after His Majesty's answer, to latt me half yours, for it requires diligence." How the matter was settled I do not learn, but a ratification of the abbey to the Bishopric of Galloway appears in 1638. The events of that year—the renewal of the Covenant, the famous Glasgow Assembly which followed, and the deposition of the Bishops—no doubt upset that arrangement, for in 1641 appears a ratification to the minister and schoolmaster of the precinct and ruins of the abbey for a manse and glebe, and there they remain as the glebe of the Minister of Glenluce to this day. In the same year Charles I. gave the revenues, which would seem to have fallen in again, to the University of Glasgow. They were given to the Bishopric of Galloway in 1681, where they remained till 1689, when they doubtless reverted to the Crown.

As yet, I have not noticed the current traditional connection of Michael

Scott with Glenluce, as I can find no authentic history that anywhere connects it with his somewhat mythical name. The most common Scottish tradition is that he was buried at Melrose, but it is claimed for Ulme or Holme Cultram in Cumberland, that he died there. Camden (*Britannia*) tells us that the magic books of Michael Scott were in his time still said to be preserved at Ulme, though they were mouldering to dust. He adds, "He was a monk of this place about 1290, and applied himself to mathematics and other abstruse parts of learning; that he was generally looked on as a wisard; and a vain, credulous humour has handed down I know not what miracles done by him." He is said by Leighton (*History of Fife*, vol. ii. p. 187) to have been the fourth baron and third knight of the family of Balweary; but much obscurity exists upon this point, and it is difficult to reconcile the statement with many others that are made by historians with regard to him.

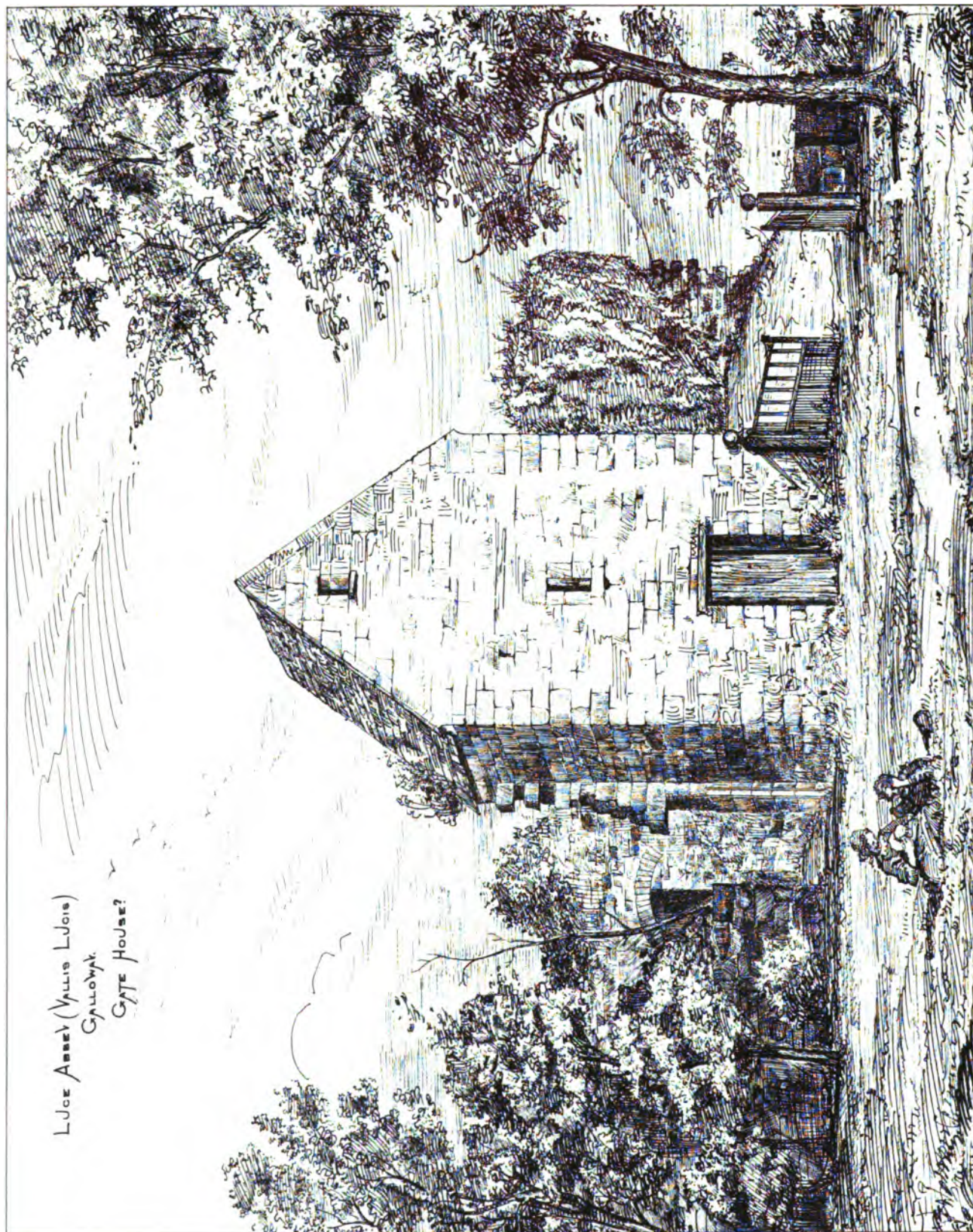
DAVID HENRY.



"A full-length figure of the Virgin and Infant Jesus standing within a Gothic niche, at each end of which is a figure kneeling. At the lower part is a shield bearing a lion rampant, crowned for Galloway."—
S COMMUNE • MONASTERII • BEATE • MARIE • DE • VALLE • LUCIS ¹

¹ Laing's *Catalogue of Scottish Seals*.

L'Œuvre Assée (Vieux Lodois)
Gruodwyl
Gate House?



APPENDIX.

No. I.—*Instrument on the Institution of Thomas Hay as Abbot of Glenluce.*

[29th September 1560.]

In Dei nomine Amen : Per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter et sit notum quod anno incarnationis Dominice millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo die vero mensis Septembris penultimo, videlicet in festo divi Michaelis archangeli indictione tertia pontificatusque sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Pii divina providentia Pape quarti anno primo In mei notarii publici et testium subscriptorum presentia personaliter constitutus circumspectus vir dominus Johannes Myll procurator et eo nomine venerabilis patris Thome Hays abbatis monasterii beate Marie virginis Vallis Lucis alias de Glenluce Cisterciensis ordinis Candide case diocesis de cuius procuracionis mandato mihi notario publico subscripto luculenter constabat et constat documento habens et tenens in suis manibus quasdam bullas provisionis antedicti sanctissimi domini pape Pii sue sedisque apostolice de predicto monasterio Vallis Lucis in personam dicti Thome factas et concessas sub plumbo directas episcopis Pisaurensi, Dumblanensi, et Dulcis Cordis abbati cum clausula *Quatinus vos vel duo aut unus vestrum per se vel alium*, etc., de data apud sanctum Petrum decimo quinto Kalendas Maii anno Domini suprascripto et sui pontificatus anno primo (unacum processu executorialium earundem bullarum fulminatarum per dictum episcopum Pisaurensem nuncupatum Ludovicum Symonetam unum prescriptorum iudicum et executorum sub sigillo ipsius episcopi Pisaurensis cera rubea in capsula lignea a filiis rubeis pendente ac signo et subscriptione manualibus Johannis de Auila archivii Romane curie scriptoris subscripto et signato) Accessit ad personalem presentiam venerabilis viri Magistri Davidis Gibsone canonici ecclesie Metropolitane Glasguensis presbiteri ac notarii publici Et ibidem easdem literas sibi Magistro Davidi presentavit et deliberavit Et eundem reverentia qua decuit requisivit quatinus easdem debite executioni demandare dignaretur Qui vero Magister David huiusmodi bullas et processum ad manus recepit et de verbo in verbum perlegit Quibus perlectis et nulla suspicionis labe inventa ut obediencie filius ad executionem earundem processit Et vigore earundem accessit ad predictum monasterium de Glenluce, foresque ejusdem pulsavit ter quaterque pulsari causavit petendo introitum ut

stallum in choro et locum in capitulo ut moris est predicto procuratori nomine quo supra traderet et assignaret ipsumque canonice institueret bullasque predictas publicaret Et quia servi Johannis Gordoune domini Lochinwar sibi executori introitum ad dictum monasterium dare recusarunt et denegarunt sed hujusmodi manuforti occuparunt et detinuerunt, religiosi expulsis, missa et divinis interdictis et abolitis Id circo ipse Magister David hujusmodi bullas apud predictas fores publicavit intimavit insinuavit et ad noticiam indubitata omnium et singulorum interesse habentium deduxit et deduci voluit ac institutionem canonicam hujusmodi abbacie cum pertinentiis predicto procuratori per deliberationem unius birreti et libri (quia alia requisita habere nequivit) in signum realis possessionis et regiminis dicti loci tradidit et assignavit Et in corroboracionem premissorum accessit idem executor ad ecclesiam parrochiam de Glenluce absque intervallo Et ibidem in presentia parrochianorum inibi congregatorum similiter hujusmodi bullas et provisionem publicavit perlegit et intimavit tanquam in ecclesia dicto abbacie viciniore et pertinente Deinde easdem suprascriptas bullas et provisionem dompnis Davidi Bullok priori Johanni Galbrayth suppriori Johanni Sandersoune vicario Andree Langlandis Alexandro Carnys et Willelmo Halkirstone monachis et religiosi dicti monasterii tunc in ecclesia parrochiali de Glenluce congregatis capitulum hujusmodi monasterii reputantibus presentavit perlegit et intimavit Quibus perlectis dicti religiosi unanimi consensu admiserunt Ipsumque Thomam in eorum patrem abbatem et superiorem receperunt Et dicto procuratori nomine ejusdem obedientiam et fidelitatem promiserunt et prestiterunt Quapropter dictus executor solemniter protestatus est quod dicte bulle habeantur pro legitime intimatis et publicatis et institutio prescripta legitima et juridica reputaretur ob exactam diligenciam per eundem factam secundum tenorem bullarum et executorialium eidem conformium predictarum Super quibus omnibus et singulis dictus dominus Johannes procuratorio nomine quo supra ac prefatus Magister David executor hinc inde respective et successive a me notario publico subscripto ipsis fieri petierunt et eorum quilibet petiit unum et plura publicum et publica instrumentum et instrumenta Acta erant hec apud fores dicti monasterii et in predicta ecclesia parrochiali de Glenluce respective et successive inter horas decimam et undecimam ante meridiem sub anno die mense indictione et pontificatu quibus supra Presentibus ibidem honorabilibus et circumspcctis viris Davide Kennedy de Beltersane Hugone Kennedy de Cascrew Archibaldo Kennedy in Synnones Jacobo Kennedy de Wchtirlovir Patricio Agnew vicecomite de Galloway Cuthberto Kilpatrik capitano dicti monasterii servo domini Lochinver Willelmo Richart Hectore Fergusson cum multis aliis testibus ad premissa vocatis habitis et requisitis, etc.

Et ego Jacobus Ros clericus Glasguensis diocesis sacraque autoritate apostolica notarius publicus Quia prescriptarum bullarum intimationi lectioni et publicationi et insti[tu]tioni canonice dicti venerabilis patris ceterisque premissis interfui sic scivi vidi et audiui ac in notam sumpsi Ex qua hoc presens publicum instrumentum manu alterius fideliter scriptum exinde confeci et in hanc publicam formam instrumentalem redigi signoque nomine meis solitis

et consuetis signavi in robur et fidele testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum rogatus et requisitus.

JACOBUS ROS.

DAVID GIBSONE subexecutor canonicus Glasguensis
ac notarius publicus manu sua subscripsit.

No. II.—*Charter of Feu-Farm by Abbot Thomas Haye and the Convent, of the Lands of Barquhasken, Culroy, and Others, in favour of the Earl of Cassillis.*—[Dated at Maybole 2d November 1560.]

Omnibus hanc cartam visuris vel audituris Thomas Haye permissione divina abbas monasterii beate Marie Virginis de Glenluce alias Vallis Lucis et conventus ejusdem ordinis Cisterciensis candide case diocesis salutem in Domino sempiternam Quum ex utriusque juris sanctione et serenissimorum Scotie principum statutis in reipublice et regni commodum editis cautum existit, et terras et possessiones tam ecclesiasticorum quam secularium eiusdem in feudifirmam seu emphyteosim hereditarie concedendas et locandas fore, quo per prudentum virorum curam sedulitatem et laborem colantur meliorentur et ad uberiores fertilitatis cultum producantur Noveritis igitur nos unanimi consensu et assensu ad hoc capitulariter congregatos in ecclesia collegiata beate Marie virginis de Mayboill Glasguensis diocesis ob effectum subscriptum Quia tutum accessum et ingressum ad nostrum monasterium de Glenluce et capitulum eiusdem habere nequivimus propter violentam detentionem et manu forti occupationem eiusdem per Johannem Gordoun de Lochinwer et servitores eiusdem nobis expulsis et seclulis, diligentibus tractatibus et maturis deliberationibus prehabitis, in evidentem utilitatem dicti nostri monasterii, et augmentationem Rentalis eiusdem annuatim ad summam triginta librarum usualis monete regni Scotie plusquam unquam terre infrascripte prius nobis aut predecessoribus nostris persolverunt seu dederunt, necnon pro diversis magnis pecuniarum summis videlicet summa duarum millium librarum predictae monete nobis et nostro usui per nobilem et potentem dominum Gilbertum comitem de Cassillis in pecunia numerata ad nostrorum abbatis et conventus de predicto nostro monasterio vi expulsum, et omnibus bonis indumentis utensiliis et jocalibus dicti monasterii ac alimentis spoliatorum et denudatorum, sustentationem, et dicti monasterii, altarium, chori, dormitorii, capituli et ceterarum domorum eiusdem penitus et omnino depredatorum et destructorum reformationem reparationem et restaurationem conversis et convertendis persolutis et concessis de quibus tenemus nos bene contentos et pacatos Ipsumque comitem heredes suos et assignatos de eisdem tenore presentium pro perpetuo exoneramus Ac etiam pro nonnullis aliis gratitudinibus, auxiliis, benemeritis, esculentis poculentis indumentis, et ceteris vite necessariis nobis de dicto monasterio expulsis, per eundem comitem multipliciter impensis et ministratis Proque politia in regno habenda Dedit concessisse assedasse arrendasse

locasse et ad feudifirmam seu emphiteosim perpetuam hereditarie pro nobis et successoribus nostris dimisisse et hac presenti carta nostra confirmasse necnon dare concedere assedare arrendare locare et ad feudifirmam seu emphiteosim perpetuam hereditarie pro nobis et successoribus nostris dimittere et hac presenti carta nostra confirmare prefato nobili et potenti domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis heredibus suis masculis propinquieribus et assignatis quibuscunque Totas et integras terras nostras subscriptas videlicet totas et integras tres marcas terras de Barquaskyne, tres marcas terras de Culroy, tres marcas terras de Auchynmalg duas marcas terras de Creachis tres libras terras de Hidder Synnones unacum molendino de Kirkcryst desuper situato terris molendinariis et astricta multura eiusdem decem solidas terras de Auchinfad triginta solidas terras de Litle Barlokert, tres libras terras de Mekill Barlokert, tres marcas terras de Dirwardis viginti solidas terras nuncupatas Wod of Dirwardis, quinque marcas terras de Dirgoallis tres marcas terras de Blayrder sex solidas et octo denariatas terras de Cassyngynzell, quinque marcas terras de Anbaglische unam marcatam terre de Drongonmoyr tres marcas terras de Knok duas marcas terras de Dirsculbene unam marcatam terre de Dyrnane, duas marcas terras de Craigneweaucht tres marcas sex solidas et octo denariatas terras de Barnsailze duas marcas terras de Glen Jorye quatuor marcas terras de Glenhoill quinque libras terras de Cascreaucht quatuor libras terras de Grenane viginti solidas terras de Drumpole viginti solidas terras de Glenschymmer tres marcas terras de Gas duas marcas terras de Glenarne duas marcas terras de Kilchirne quatuor marcas terras de Balnele quatuor marcas terras de Drongangour tres marcas terras de Kilmakfadzane tres marcas terras de Dowgrie duas marcas terras de Dyrnemow quatuor marcas terras de Glenquhillie Markclath Markdow et Glenkittene unam marcatam terre de Craigaucht duas marcas terras de Dalnegape quatuor marcas terras de Kilpheddir tres marcas terras de Craigberenaucht, tres marcas terras de Barlover, tres marcas terras de Barnsangan sex marcas terras de Knoktibaye quinque marcas terras de Arehulane tres marcas terras de Craig tres marcas terras de Arehemmeyn quatuor marcas terras de Litle Downragat integram dimedietatem octo marcatarum terras de Gillaspik cum stallange integram dimedietatem trium marcatarum terras de Colquhossoun integram dimedietatem quatuor marcatarum terras de Machirmoir integram dimedietatem quatuor marcatarum terras de Nethir Synnones integram dimedietatem quinque marcatarum terras de Mekle Downragat viginti solidas terras de Ganacht viginti solidas terras de Quhiteruik tres marcas terras de Challaucht jacentes in parrochia de Glenluce et baronia eiusdem septem marcas terras de Clannarye sex marcas terras de Balnab jacentes in parrochia de Inche et infra predictam baroniam de Glenluce et decem marcas terras de Barnes cum molendino eiusdem terris molendinariis et astricta multura eiusdem jacentes infra parrochiam de Kyrkynner extendentes in integro ad centum et viginti libras

terrarum antiqui extentus in singulis jacentes per omnia infra vicecomitatum de Wigtoun et extendentes in nostro rentali annuatim in firmis et gressumis in simul computatis ad summam quadragintarum triginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum monete prescripte necnon in caponibus ad sexcentos alias triginta lie scoir ac in cariagiis ad ducenta septuaginta duo alias tredecim lie scoir et duodecim Tenendas et habendas totas et integras supramentionatas terras extendentes ad centum viginti libratas terrarum antiqui extentus unacum molendinis predictis de Kirkcryst et Barnes terris molendinariis et astrictis multuris eorundem cum singulis suis pendiculis et pertinentiis jacentes ut prescribitur prefato nobili et potenti domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis heredibus suis prescriptis et assignatis de nobis et successoribus nostris abbatibus seu commendatariis et conventibus dicti monasterii de Glenluce in feudifirma seu emphiteosi et hereditate imperpetuum per omnes rectas metas suas antiquas et divisas prout jacent in longitudinibus et latitudinibus in domibus edificiis boscis planis moris merresiiis viis semitis aquis stagnis rivulis pratis pascuis pasturis molendinis multuris et eorum sequelis aucupationibus venationibus piscationibus petariis turbariis carbonibus carbonariis cuniculis cuniculariis columbis columbariis pomis pomeriis silvis nemoribus virgultis lignis tignis lapicidiis lapide et calce fabrilibus brasinis brueriis et genestis herezeldis bluduitis et mulierum merchetis cum curiis et earum exitibus et amerchiamentis ac cum communi pastura liberis introitu et exitu ac cum omnibus aliis et singulis libertatibus commoditatibus proficiis asiamentis ac justis pertinentiis suis quibuscunque tam non nominatis quam nominatis tam subtus terra quam supra terram procul et prope ad prenominate omnes et singulas terras et molendina cum suis pertinentiis spectantibus seu juste spectare valentibus quomodolibet in futurum libere quiete plenarie integre honorifice bene et in pace et adeo libere sicut alique terre infra regnum Scotie alicui per aliquem aut aliquos assedantur arrendantur et ad feudifirmam ac emphiteosim perpetuam dimittuntur sine aliquo impedimento revocatione aut contradictione quacunque Reddendo inde annuatim predictus nobilis dominus Gilbertus comes de Cassillis heredesque sui prescripti et assignati nobis nostris successoribus abbatibus seu commendatariis et conventibus dicti monasterii de Glenluce nostrisve factoribus aut camerariis prescriptam summam quadringintarum triginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum dicte monete pro firmis et gressumis dictarum terrarum una computatis necnon octo bollas boni et sufficientis brasei et octo bollas boni et sufficientis ordeï pro predictis terris de Gillaspik et molendino de Synnones respective unacum prescriptis sexcentis alias triginta le scoir de caponibus et dictis ducentis septuaginta duobus alias tredecim lie scoir et duodecim cariagiis tanquam pro firmis gressumis et aliis devoriis insimul computatis pro omnibus et singulis suprascriptis terris et molendinis prius nobis aut predecessoribus nostris solvi solitis et consuetis necnon summam triginta librarum predictæ monete in augmentationem dicti nostri rentalis Extendentes in toto quoad pecuniam ad summam quadringintarum sexaginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum antedictæ monete solvendam ad duos anni terminos consuetos festa videlicet Penthe-

costes et sancti Martini in hieme per equales portiones et solvendo victualia predicta annuatim inter festa natalis Domini et purificationis beate Marie virginis nomine feudifirme Ac etiam alia debita servitia et devoria solita et consueta in nostro magno antiquo rentali per nos predicto comiti deliberato et manibus nostris subscripto contenta et specificata Necnon heredes prefati Gilberti comitis et assignati duplicabunt feudifirmam antedictam primo anno eorum introitus ad suprascriptas terras cum pertinentiis prout usus est feudifirme Ac etiam prestando tres sectas curie ad tria nostra placita capitalia baronie nostre de Glenluce annuatim apud locum nostrum tenenda tantum pro omni alio onere exactione questione demanda seu servitio seculari que de predictis terris cum pertinentiis per quoscunque juste exigi poterunt quomodolibet vel requiri Et nos vero predicti Thomas abbas et conventus dicti monasterii nostrique successores Totas et integras supra specificatas terras extendentes ad centum viginti libratas terrarum antiqui extentus unacum prescriptis molendinis de Kirkcryst et Barnes terris molendinariis et astrictis multuris earundem cum singulis suis pendiculis et pertinentiis jacentes ut prescribitur memorato nobili domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis heredibusque suis masculis propinquioribus et assignatis prescriptis adeo libere et quiete in omnibus et per omnia forma pariter et effectum ut premissum est contra omnes mortales varantizabimus acquietabimus et imperpetuum defendemus Preterea volumus et pro nobis ac successoribus nostris in futurum ordinamus et decernimus quod unica saisina capienda per prefatum nobilem dominum Gilbertum comitem heredesque suos prescriptos perpetuis futuris temporibus apud suprascriptas sex marcatas terrarum de Balnab erit valida et sufficiens pro omnibus et singulis suprascriptis terris et molendinis non obstante quod eidem terre et molendina non jacent insimul et contigue sed in diversis locis et partibus Insuper dilectis nostris Joanni Bard et Willelmo Stevin et vestrum cuilibet coniunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte specialiter constitutis salutem Vobis et vestrum cuilibet coniunctim et divisim stricte precipimus et firmiter mandamus quatenus visis presentibus postmodum indilate statum et saisinam hereditarios necnon realem actualem et corporalem possessionem totarum et integrarum prescriptarum terrarum videlicet totarum et integrarum trium marcatarum terrarum de Barquhaskyne trium marcatarum terrarum de Culroye trium marcatarum terrarum de Auchynmalg duarum marcatarum terrarum de Creachis trium libratarum terrarum de Hidder Synnones unacum molendino de Kirkcryst desuper situato terris molendinariis et astricta multura eiusdem decem solidatarum terrarum de Auchinfad triginta solidatarum terrarum de Litle Barlokert trium libratarum terrarum de Mekle Barlokert trium marcatarum terrarum de Dirwardis viginti solidatarum terrarum nuncupatarum Wod of Dirwardis quinque marcatarum terrarum de Dirgoallis trium marcatarum terrarum Blairder sex solidatarum et octo denariatarum terrarum de Cassyngynzell quinque marcatarum terrarum de Anabagliche unius marcate terre de Drongonmoir trium marcatarum terrarum de Knok duarum marcatarum terrarum de Dirsculbene unius marcate terre de Dirnane duarum marcatarum terrarum de Craigneweaucht trium marcatarum sex solidatarum et octo denariatarum terrarum de

Barnsailze duarum marcatarum terrarum de Glen Jorye quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Glenhoill quinque libratarum terrarum de Cascreaucht quatuor libratarum terrarum de Grenane viginti solidatarum terrarum de Drumpale viginti solidatarum terrarum de Glenschymmer trium marcatarum terrarum de Gas duarum marcatarum terrarum de Glennarne duarum marcatarum terrarum de Kilchirne quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Balnele quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Drongangour trium marcatarum terrarum de Kilm^cfadzane trium marcatarum terrarum de Dowgrie duarum marcatarum terrarum Dyrnemow quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Glenquhillie Markclaucht Markdow et Glenkittene unius marcate terre de Craigacht duarum marcatarum terrarum de Dalnegape quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Kilpheddir trium marcatarum terrarum de Craigberenaucht, trium marcatarum terrarum de Barlover trium marcatarum terrarum de Barnsangan sex marcatarum terrarum de Knoktebaye quinque marcatarum terrarum de Arehulane trium marcatarum terrarum de Craig trium marcatarum terrarum de Arehemmyne quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Litle Downragat integre dimedietatis octo marcatarum terrarum de Gillaspik cum Stallange integre dimedietatis trium marcatarum terrarum de Culquhosoun integre dimedietatis quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Machirmoir integre dimedietatis quatuor marcatarum terrarum de Nethir Synnones integre dimedietatis quinque marcatarum terrarum de Mekill Dunragat viginti solidatarum terrarum de Ganacht viginti solidatarum terrarum de Quhyteruik trium marcatarum terrarum de Challaucht septem marcatarum terrarum de Clannarie sex marcatarum terrarum de Balnab et decim marcatarum terrarum de Barnes cum molendino eiusdem terris molendinariis et astricta multura eiusdem cum singulis suis pendiculis et pertinentiis jacentium ut supra extendentium ad centum et viginti libratas terrarum antiqui extentus in singulis ut prescribitur antedicto nobili domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis vel suo certo attornato latori presentium secundum formam et tenorem suprascripte carte nostre juste deliberetis et haberi faciat sine dilatione Et hoc nullo modo omittatis ad quod faciendum vobis et vestrum cuilibet coniunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte antedictis nostram plenariam et irrevocabilem tenore presentium committimus potestatem In cujus rei testimonium sigillum commune capituli dicti nostri monasterii de Glenluce presentibus manibus nostris subscriptis est appensum apud Mayboil die secundo mensis Novembris anno domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo.

Frater JOHANNES SANDERS, vicarius.
Frater ALEXANDER CAIRNIS.
Fr. DAVID FRISSELL.
Fr. ALEXANDER GRAY.
Fr. RICHARDUS BROWN.
Fr. ADAM GANNOQUHEN.
Fr. MICHAEL LEIRMONTH.

THOMAS Abbas Vallis Lucis.
Frater JOHANNES WALCAR.
Fr. ANDREAS LANGLANDIS.
Fr. JOANNES GALBRAITH, supprior.
Fr. GUILLERMAS HALKARSTOUN.
Frater JOANNES WILSOUNE.
Frater DAVID BOWAK, prior.
Frater PATRICIUS BROWNHILL.
Frater WILLERMUS BALZE.



ABSTRACT.

Charter by Thomas Hay, Abbot of Glenluce and Convent thereof, whereby, on the narrative that they could not have safe access and ingress to their monastery of Glenluce and chapter of the same, on account of the violent detention and forcible occupation thereof by John Gordon of Lochinvar and his servitors, the said abbot and convent having been expelled and secluded therefrom; and after careful consideration and mature deliberation, for the evident utility of the said monastery and increase of the yearly rental thereof to the sum of £30 Scots more than it was before; and for the sum of £2000 paid to them by Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, towards the sustenance of the said abbot and convent, driven out by force from their said monastery, and despoiled of all their goods, clothes, utensils, and jewels of the said abbey, and of their provisions; and for the reformation, repair, and restoration of the altar, choir, dormitory, chapter and other houses thereof, utterly and altogether robbed and destroyed; and in consideration of many other good deeds of the said earl in providing them with food, drink, clothes, and other necessities of life when they were expelled from their abbey, therefore they give and grant to him and his heirs-male and assignees, heritably and in feu-ferme for ever, All and Whole their lands of Barquhasken, Culroy, and others therein mentioned: To hold of them and their successors in feu-ferme and heritage, for the yearly rent of £434:5:4, for the fermes and grassums of the said lands, reckoned together; 8 bolls of malt and 8 bolls of barley for the lands of Gillaspik and Mill of Synnones; with 600 or 30 score of capons, and 272 or 13 score and 12 carriages, as for the fermes, grassums, and other duties formerly paid to their predecessors for all and sundry the said lands and mill; also £30 in augmentation of rental; extending in whole to the sum of £464:5:4 Scots, payable at the two terms of the year, Whitsunday and Martinmas, by equal portions; the heirs of the said Gilbert doubling the said feu-ferme in the first year of their entry to the said lands: Contains precept of Sasine, and is sealed with the common seal of the Abbey, and subscribed by the Abbot and Convent at Maybole, on the 2d November 1560.

No. III.—*Precept by Thomas Abbot of Glenluce, for Infesting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the Lands of Barquhaskyne, etc.*¹—[2d November 1560.]

Thomas, permissione divina Abbas monasterii beate Marie Virginis Vallis Lucis alias Glenluce et conventus ejusdem ordinis Cisterciensis Candide [Case] diocesis dilectis nostris Joanni Barde juniore domino de Kilquhynze et Hugoni Kennedy de Bothquhone et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim nostris in hac parte specialiter constitutis Salutem in Domino sempiternam Quia juxta Scocie principum statuta capitulariter congregati in evidentem dicti nostri monasterii utilitatem augmentationem

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 590.

rentalis ejusdem et pro summa duarum millium librarum usualis monete regni Scocie nobis persoluta ad reparationem dicti nostri monasterii aliisque gratitudinibus et bene meritis nobis et nostro monasterio per nobilem et potentem dominum Gilbertum comitem de Cassillis multipliciter impensis proque policia in regno habenda dedimus concessimus assedavimus arrendavimus locavimus et ad feudifirmam seu emphiteosim perpetuam hereditarie pro nobis et successoribus nostris dimisimus dicto nobili et potenti domino Gilberto Comiti de Cassillis heredibus suis masculis cognomen et arma gerentibus de Kennedeis et assignatis quibuscunque Totas et integras terras nostras infrascriptas videlicet tres marcas de Barquhaskyne tres marcas de Culroy tres marcas de Auchynmalg duas marcas de Creathis tres libratas de Hidder Synonis unacum molendino de Kirkcroft situato terris molendinariis et astrictis, multuris ejusdem decem solidatas de Auchinfad triginta solidatas de Litle Barlokert quinque marcas terrarum de Derogallis tres marcas de Blairdeir dimediam marcatam terre de Cassyngynzal tres libratas de Dirbardis et wode earundem quinque marcas de Annabaglasche unam marcatam de Drongongar tres marcas de Knok, duas marcas de Duscubene unam marcatam de Dyrnane duas marcas de Craiginweaucht tres marcas cum dimedia de Auchinfailze duas marcas de Glenjowre quatuor marcas de Glenhoil septem marcas sex solidatas et octo denariatas de Cascrewacht sex marcas de Grenane viginti solidatas de Drumpale viginti solidatas de Gleschymmer tres marcas de Gas duas marcas Glennarnem duas marcas de Kilchirne Quatuor [marcas] de Balneile quatuor marcas de Drongangour tres marcas de Kilmafadzeane tres marcas de Dowgre duas marcas de Dyrnemew quatuor marcas de Glenquhille Macklach Merkdew et Glenkitteyng unam marcatam terre de Craigaucht duas marcas terrarum de Dalnegat quatuor marcas terrarum de Kilphadder quinque marcas terrarum de Arehulane tres marcas vocatas Craig tres marcas de Arehamyn tres marcas de Knoktybaye tres marcas terrarum de Craigberena tres marcas terrarum de Barlower tres marcas terrarum de Barnsangan quatuor marcas terrarum de Litle Downeragat septem marcas terrarum de Clanry sex marcas terrarum de Balnabe decem marcas terrarum de Barnes cum molendino et terris molendinariis et astricta multura ejusdem viginti solidatas terrarum de Ganacht viginti solidatas terrarum de Quhitcruik tres marcas terrarum de Chaullauche unam integram dimedietatem octo mercatarum terrarum de Kilaspik unam integram dimedietatem trium mercatarum terrarum de Colquhossunde unam integram dimedietatem quatuor mercatarum terrarum de Mathirmoir unam integram dimedietatem quatuor mercatarum terrarum de Nethir Synnones et unam integram dimedietatem quinque mercatarum terrarum de Mekil Downragat Extendentes in integro ad centum et octuaginta marcas terrarum antiqui extentus in singulis cum suis pertinenciis in parrochiis de Inche Kyrkynnyr et Glenluce ac baronia de Glenluce et infra vicecomitatum de Wigtoun prout in carta nostra dicto comiti desuper confecta plenius et latius continetur Vobis igitur et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim precipimus et mandamus quatinus visis presentibus post modum

indilate statum et saisinam hereditarias necnon realem actualem et corporalem possessionem omnium et singularum prescriptarum terrarum extendentium ad dictas centum et octuaginta marcas terrarum antiqui extentus cum prescriptis duobus molendinis et terris molendinariis sequelis et astrictis multuris eorundem cum singulis suis pertinentiis Jacentes ut prescribitur prefato nobili et potenti domino Gilberto antedicto vel suo certo actornato latori presentium in feudifirmam perpetua emphiteosi et hereditate imperpetuum Et hoc secundum vim formam tenorem et effectum carte nostre quam inde habet juste deliberetis et haberi faciat et hoc nullo modo omittatis Ad quod faciendum vobis et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris antedictis nostram plenariam et irrevocabilem tenore presentium committimus potestatem Preterea volumus et pro nobis et successoribus nostris infuturum decernimus et ordinamus quod unica saisina capienda per prefatum nobilem et potentem dominum Comitem et heredes suos prescriptos perpetuis futuris temporibus sit sufficiens apud supradictas sex marcas terrarum de Balnab pro omnibus et singulis suprascriptis molendinis et terris molendinariis non obstante quod eodem terre et molendina non jacent insimul et contigue, sed in diversis locis et partibus In cujus rei testimonium sigillum commune capituli nostri presentibus manualibus subscriptionibus nostris subscriptis est appensum apud Mayboil die secundo mensis Novembris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo, coram hiis testibus Hugone Kennedy de Bothquhone Willelmo Kennedy in Coif David Kennedy in Brountistoun Jacobo M'Ghe Willelmo Reche et Magistro David Gibsone notario publico, cum diversis aliis.

ABSTRACT.

Precept of Sasine by Thomas, Abbot of the monastery of St. Mary the Virgin, of Glenluce, and Convent thereof, of the Cistercian order, diocese of Whithorn, directed to John Barde, younger, laird of Kilquhynze, and Hugh Kennedy of Bothquhone, bailies in that part, on the narrative that for the sum of £2000 Scots money paid to them for the reparation of their monastery, and other benefits in many ways done to them by the grantee, they had granted in feu-ferme heritably to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, his heirs-male bearing the surname and arms of Kennedy, and his assignees whomsoever, the lands underwritten, viz. 3 merklands of Barquhaskyne, 3 merklands of Culroy, 3 merklands of Auchynmalg, 2 merklands of Creathis, £3 lands of Hither Synones, with the Mill of Kirkcroft, mill lands and thirled multures thereof, 10s. land of Auchinfad, 30s. land of Little Barlokert, 5 merkland of Derogates, 3 merklands of Blairdeir, half merkland of Cassyngynzal, £3 land of Dirbardes and wood thereof, and many other lands, extending in whole to 180 merks worth of land of old extent, in the parishes of Inch, Kirkinner, and Glenluce, and barony of Glenluce and sheriffdom of Wigtown, as more fully contained in the charter made thereupon: Charging their bailies to give sasine of the said lands to

the said Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, or his certain attorney ; and ordaining that a single sasine to be taken at the six merkland of Balnab should be a sufficient and valid sasine for all the lands. Dated at Maybole 2d November 1560. Witnesses, Hugh Kennedy of Bothquhone, William Kennedy in Coif, David Kennedy in Brountistoun, James M'Ghe, William Reche, and Mr. David Gibsone, notary public.

No. IV.—*Precept by Thomas Abbot of Glenluce, for Infefting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the office of Bailie of the Lordship of Glenluce.*¹—[2d November 1560.]

Thomas, permissione divina abbas monasterii Vallis Lucis et ejusdem loci conventus ordinis Cisterciensis Candide Case diocesis dilectis nostris Johanne M'Ilvane
Et eorum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte specialiter constitutis salutem Quia nos unanimi consensu et assensu ad hoc capitulariter congregati utilitate nostra undeque previsa et pensata diligentibus tractatibus et maturis deliberationibus prehabitis pro diversis gratitudinibus auxiliis supportationibus benemeritis et pecuniarum summis nobis et dicto nostro monasterio per nobilem et potentem dominum Gilbertum Comitem de Cassillis prestitis persolutis et in utilitatem ejusdem conversis fecimus constituimus creavimus et irrevocabiler ordinavimus dictum nobilem dominum heredes suos masculos de corpore suo legitime procreatos seu procreandis quibus deficientibus heredes suos masculos quoscunque arma et cognomen de Kennedy gerentes nostros veros legitimos et irrevocabiles ac indubitatos ballivos hereditarios domini nostri de Glenluce omniumque et singularum baroniarum terrarum et possessionum nobis et dicto nostro monasterio et dominio spectantium et pertinentium unacum serviciis omnium et singulorum tenentium et inhabitantium dicti domini terrarum et possessionem predictarum unacum tribus cheldris farine bone sufficientis et avenatice pro eorum feodo in executione et ministerio dicti nostri balliatus in modum annue pensionis seu annui redditus annuatim per ipsos eorum propria auctoritate levandis et percipiendis de promptioribus et primoribus fructibus firmis terris decimis et emolumentis nostri monasterii predicti Dando concedendo et committendo pro nobis et nostris successoribus dicti comiti et heredibus suis prescriptis nostram plenariam potestatem et mandatum speciale et generale curias balliatus dicti nostri domini de Glenluce omniumque et singularum baroniarum terrarum et possessionum nostrarum predictarum tenentibus et inhabitantibus earundem et aliis quorum inter est statuendi inchoandi affirmandi tenendi tocians sicut eijs expediens videbitur et quociens opus fuerit continuandi Sectas vocandi et vocari faciendi absentes amerchiandi transgressores et delinquentes secundum juris ordinem puniendi amerchiamenta eschaetas et exitus curiarum nostrarum predictarum levandi et ad usus suos proprios pro ipsorum laboribus applicandi Et pro eiisdem si opus fuerit namandi et distringendi tenentis et inhabitatores

¹ *Orkneyan Muniments*, No. 591.

terrarum et possessionum dicto nostro monasterio et dominio spectantium et pertinentium coram quibuscunque iudicibus spiritualibus aut temporalibus attachiati existentes ad privilegium et libertatem predictarum nostrarum curiarum replegiandi et reducendi cautionemque de Coleracht pro justitia partibus conquerentibus infra juris terminum ministranda danda inveniendi Deputatum seu deputatos plures aut unum sub ipso cum clericis seriandis adjudicatoribus ceterisque officiariis pro executione justicie in dicto nostro officio balliatus et membra curie necessaria faciendi creandi ordinandi removendi et destituendi quoties eis visum fuerit pro quibus tenebuntur respondere Et generaliter omnia alia et singula faciendi gerendi et exercendi qua ad officium balliatus in premissis de jure seu regni consuetudine dinoscuntur pertinere Eciam si mandatum magis speciale quam presentibus est expressum Et que nosmet faceremus seu facere potuissemus si presentes personaliter interessemus Ratum et gratum firmum atque stabile habentes et habituri totum et quicquid dicti nostri ballivi eorumve deputati aut officarii in premissis seu premissorum aliquo rite duxerint faciendum prout in carta nostra dicto comiti desuper confecta latius continetur Vobis igitur et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim firmiter precipimus et mandamus quatinus visis presentibus indilate statum saisinam hereditariam pariter et possessionem corporalem actualem et realem totius et integri predicti officii balliatus domini nostri de Glenluce omniumque et singularum baroniarum terrarum et possessionum nobis et dicto nostro monasterio spectantium et pertinentium necnon dicte annue pensionis seu annui redditus trium cheldrarum bone et sufficientis farine avenatice pro feodo dicti comitis nostri ballivi et suorum heredum annuatim propria auctoritate recipiende ut predictur unacum eschætis delinquentium et serviciis omnium et singulorum tenentium dicti nostri domini terrarum et possessionum predictarum dicto Gilberto comiti de Cassillis vel suo certo actornato latori presentium secundum tenorem prefate carte nostre sibi de super confecte juste haberi faciatis et deliberetis Et hoc nullo modo omittatis Ad quod faciendum vobis et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim nostram plenariam et irrevocabilem tenore presentium committimus potestatem In cujus rei testimonium sigillum commune capituli dicti nostri monasterii unacum nostris subscriptionibus manualibus presentibus est appensum Apud Mayboil die secundo mensis Novembris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo coram hiis testibus Jacobo Kennede de Wehtirlwer, David Kennedy de Culzeane, Hugone Kennedy de Caskeacht, Willelmo Kennedy in Coif, David Kennedy in Bronestoune, et Magistro David Gibsone notario publico, et diversis aliis.

Frater ALEXANDER CAIRNS.
Fr. GUILLERMUS HALLCARSTOUN.
Fr. ANDREAS LANGLANDIS.
Fr. DAVID BOWAK.
Frater JOHANNES SANDERSS v :
Fr. MICHAEL LEIRMONTH.

THOMAS, Abbat of Glenluce.
Fr. JOHANNES GALBRATH.
Frater JOHANNES VILSOUNE.
Fr. DAWID FRISSELL.
Fr. ALEXANDER GRAY.

[Seal wanting.]

ABSTRACT.

Commission by Thomas, Abbot of the Monastery of Glenluce, and Convent thereof, of the Cistercian Order, diocese of Whithorn, directed to John M'Ilvane, on the narrative that for divers gratitudes, supports, benefits done, and sums of money paid to them by a potent lord, Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, they had appointed and ordained him and the heirs-male of his body, whom failing, his heirs-male whomsoever bearing the surname and arms of Kennedy, their heritable bailies of their lordship of Glenluce, and all baronies, lands, and possessions belonging to them, their monastery and lordship, with services of the tenants and inhabitants, with three chalders of good and sufficient oatmeal for their fee in the execution of the bailiery, to be uplifted from the readiest fruits and fermes of the monastery; with power to hold courts of bailiery, with the usual powers: Charging therefore the said John M'Ilvane to give sasine of the foresaid office to the said Gilbert Earl of Cassillis or his certain attorney. Sealed with the seal of the chapter and subscribed at Maybole 2d November 1560. Witnesses, James Kennedy of Uchterlour, David Kennedy of Culzeane, Hugh Kennedy of Caskeacht, William Kennedy in Coif, David Kennedy in Bronestoune, and Mr. David Gibsone notary public. Subscribed by Thomas, Abbot of Glenluce, and the rest of the convent.

No. V.—*Precept by the Abbot and Convent of Glenluce for Infesting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the Lands of Multons, etc.*¹—[24th January 1560-1.]

Thomas permissione divina abbas monesterii beate Marie virginis Vallis Lucis alias Glenluce et conventus ejusdem ordinis Cisterciensis Candide Case diocesis dilectis nostris Hugoni Kennedy et Jacobo Kennedy vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte specialiter constitutis salutem in Domino sempiternam Quia juxta Scotie principum statuta evidentem nostri monesterii utilitatem et augmentationem rentalis ejusdem ac summa duarum millium mercarum monete nobis per Gilbertum comitem de Cassillis pre manibus persoluta proque pollicia in regno habenda dedimus concessimus assedavimus arrendavimus locavimus et ad feodifirmam perpetuam hereditarie pro nobis et successoribus nostris dimisimus predicto nobili et potenti domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis et heredibus suis masculis cognomen et arma de Kennedy gerentibus et assignatis quibuscunque totas et integras terras nostras subscriptas predicto nostro monesterio spectantes et pertinentes, videlicet nostras duas mercatas terrarum de Multones tres mercatas terrarum de Poltiduff quatuor mercatas terrarum de Balmury octo mercatas terrarum de Artfeild duas mercatas terrarum de Garvallane quinque mercatas terrarum de Hiddir Torris tres mercatas terrarum et sex solidatas et octo denariatas terrarum de Ovir Torris antiqui extentus cum singulis suis

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 593.

pertinentiis jacentes infra parrochiam et baroniam de Glenluce vicecomitatum de Wigtoun extendentes in integro ad viginti septem mercatas sex solidatas et octo denariatas terrarum antiqui extentus Reservatis nobis et successoribus nostris piscatione in fluvio seu aqua de Luce ex utroque latere a capite dicte aque usque ad finem ejusdem et nemoribus ac silvis et molendinis de Galdnoch et lie Clachane nunc Joanne Harsane assedato sequelis et multuris earundem Extendentes in nostra rentali ad quinquaginta quinque mercas monete Scotie in firmis grasumis proficuis ac aliis devoriis insimul computatis prout in carta nostra dicto comiti desuper confecta latius continetur Vobis igitur et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris antedictis precipimus et mandamus quatenus visis presentibus postmodum indilate statum et sasinam hereditarios necnon realem actualem et corporalem possessionem omnium et singularum prescriptarum terrarum antiqui extentus cum pertinentiis extendentium ut prescribitur reservatis nobis prius reservatis antedicto comiti vel suo certo actornato latori presentium secundum formam et tenorem carte nostre superscripte desuper confecte juste deliberetis et haberi faciatis sine dilatione Et hoc nullo modo omittatis ad quod faciendum vobis et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte antedictis nostram plenariam et irrevocabilem tenore presentium committimus potestatem In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum commune capituli nostri presentibus manibus nostris subscriptis est appensum Apud Collegium de Mayboill die vicesimo quarto mensis Januarii Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo coram hiis testibus Hugone Kennedy de Barquhanny Willelmo Kennedy filio Thome Kennedy de Coif David Kennedy in Brunstoun Johanne Bard et magistro David Gibsone notario publico.

ABSTRACT.

Precept of Sasine by Thomas, Abbot of the Monastery of St. Mary the Virgin of Glenluce, and Convent of the same, of the Cistercian Order, and diocese of Whithorn, directed to Hugh Kennedy and James Kennedy, bailies in that part, on the narrative that for the sum of 2000 merks money, paid to them by Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, they had granted in feu-ferme to him and his heirs-male bearing the surname and arms of Kennedy, and his assignees whomsoever, the lands underwritten belonging to the said monastery, viz. 2 merklands of Multones, 3 merklands of Poltiduff, 4 merklands of Balmury, 8 merklands of Artfeild, 2 merklands of Garvallane, 5 merklands of Hither Torris, 3 merk 6s 8d land of Over Torris, of old extent, with their pertinents, lying in the parish and barony of Glenluce and sheriffdom of Wigtown; extending in whole to 27 merks 6s 8d land: Reserving to the abbot and his successors the fishing in the Water of Luce, on both sides, from the head to the foot thereof, and groves, woods, and mills of Galdnoch and the Clachane, now let to John Harsane, with sequels and multures thereof: Extending in their rental to 55 merks Scots money, as more fully contained in the charter granted thereon: Charging therefore their bailies to give

sasine of the foresaid lands to the said Gilbert Earl of Cassillis or his attorney : Dated at the College of Maybole 24 January 1560. Witnesses Hugh Kennedy of Barquhany, William son of Thomas Kennedy of Coif, David Kennedy in Brunstoun, and others.

No. VI.—*Apostolic Letters by the Archbishop of St. Andrews for Confirmation of the Charter of Feu-ferme granted by the Abbot of Glenluce to the Earl of Cassillis, of the Lands of Barquhasken and others.*¹—[6th July 1561.]

Joannes miseratione divina Archiepiscopus Sanctiandree regni Scotie primas legatus natus Monasteriique de Pasleto Glasguensis diocesis abbas et cum potestate legate a latere sancte sedis Apostolice legatus venerabilibus et circumspectis viris nobisque in Christo quam dilectis videlicet monasteriorum Dulcis Cordis vulgo New Abbay nuncupati ordinis Cistercensis Candide Case diocesis et Crucis Regalis vulgo Corsragwell nuncupati Clunacensis Ordinis ejusdem Candide Case diocesis abbatibus respective necnon Magistris Davidi Gibsone et Johanni Houstoun ecclesie metropolitane Glasguensis canonicis salutem in domino: Hiis que pro monasteriorum et aliorum piorum locorum ecclesiasticorum intra dicti regni Scotie septa subsistentium prelatorum nempe abbatum et commendatariorum ac personarum ecclesiasticarum inibi Deo Altissimo famulantium commodo provide facta fuisse noscuntur ut perpetuo firma et illibata persistant sedes Apostolica quum ab ea petitur libenter apostolicam mandat adjici firmitatem Exhibita siquidem nobis pro parte nobilis et potentis domini Gilberti comitis de Cassillis expositio seu petitio continebat Quod alias venerabilis in Christo pater et dominus Thomas Hay permissione divina Abbas monasterii beate Marie Vallis Lucis vulgo de Glenluce nuncupati et ejusdem loci conventus ordinis Cistercensis Candide Case diocesis unanimi consensu et assensu ad hoc capitulariter congregati in ecclesia Collegiata de Mayboill predictae diocesis ob effectum infrascriptum Nempe quia tutus accessus tunc ad predictum monasterium Vallis Lucis eis minime patebat propter violentam detentionem et manuforti occupationem ejusdem monasterii per Johannem Gordon de Lochinwer et servitores ejusdem ipsis domino Abbate et conventu predicto inibi expulsis et seclusis Diligentibus itaque tractatibus et maturis deliberationibus prehabitis certisque aliis de causis rationabilibus in hac parte in evidentem utilitatem predicti monasterii Vallis Lucis alias de Glenluce nuncupati et augmentationem annui census seu rentalis ejusdem loci annuatim extendentis plus solito ad summam triginta librarum monete prescripti regni Scotie plusquam unquam terre infrascripte ejusdem monasterii predicti prius eijs aut predecessoribus suis ejusdem monasterii hactenus persolverunt aut dederunt Necnon pro diversis magnis pecuniarum summis extendentibus in integro ad summam duarum millium librarum monete predicti regni Scotie eisdem domino abbati et conventui predicto per prefatum nobilem dominum exponentem in pecunia numerata ad ipsorum tunc de dicto eorum monasterio

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 599.

ut prefertur vi expulsum et omnibus suis bonis indumentisque utensilibus jocalibusque dicti monasterii etiam alimentis spoliatorum et denudatorum sustentatione et dicti monasterii eorundem altariumque ecclesie et chori ejusdem necnon illius dormitorii et capituli ac aliorum domorum ejusdem loci penitus et omnino depredatorum et destructorum reformationem et reparationem persolutarum et in usus predictos conversarum et convertendarum ac pro nonnullis aliis gratitudinibus et benemeritis unacum esculentis et poculentis indumentisque et ornamentis eisdem domino abbati et conventui predicto a prefato monasterio vi majori ut prefertur expulsis per eundem nobilem et potentem dominum comitem de Cassillis predictum multipliciter impensis et ministratis Proque politia in regno prescripto habenda Prefato nobili domino comiti exponenti heredibusque suis masculis et assignatis hereditarie ut infra totas et integras infrascriptas terras dicto monasterio de Glenluce legitime spectantes et pertinentes cum suis annexis pendiculis partibus et pertinentiis universis videlicet totas et integras illas tres mercatas terrarum de Barquhaskyne occupatarum ex tunc per Gilbertum M'Cristone tres mercatas terrarum de Culroy occupatarum per Gilbertum M'Blane et Patricium M'Cale tres mercatas terrarum de Auchinmalg occupatarum per Thomam Bailze duas mercatas terrarum de Creathis occupatarum per Thomam Doddis et Willelmum Doddis tres libratas terrarum de Hiddersynnonnes occupatarum per Archibaldum Kennedy unacum molendino de Kirkchrist desuper situato ac terris molendinariis et astricta multura ejusdem decem solidatas terrarum de Auchinfad occupatarum per Willelmum Tuedy, triginta solidatas terrarum de Litol Barlocart occupatarum per Alexandrum M'Culloch, tres mercatas cum dimedia terrarum de Mekill Barlokert per Archibaldum Kennedy Thomam Cluggistoun et Patricium M'Craken occupatarum quinque mercatas terrarum de Dergrallis per Gilbertum Hannay Donaldum Makblane et Willelmum Gordone occupatarum tres mercatas terrarum de Blairder occupatarum per Robertum M'Key dimediam mercatam terre de Cassinginzell per Johannem Gordone manurate tres libratas terrarum nuncupatarum Dirwardis and wod thairof per Gilbertum Cluggistoun seniore et Gilbertum Cluggistoun juniorem ac Alexandrum Cluggistoun occupatarum quinque mercatas terrarum de Anabaglesche unam mercatam terrarum de Drongonmoir tres mercatas terrarum vocatarum Knok duas mercatas terrarum de Dirsculben unam mercatam terrarum de Dirnane duas mercatas terrarum de Cragweauch tres mercatas terrarum de Barnsailze, duas mercatas terrarum de Glenjowrie, quatuor mercatas terrarum de Glenhora, septem mercatas sex solidatas et octo denariatas terrarum de Castreauch, sex mercatas terrarum de Grenane, viginti solidatas terrarum de Drumpale, viginti solidatas terrarum de Gleschinner tres mercatas terrarum de Gas, duas mercatas terrarum de Glennarne, duas mercatas terrarum de Kilchirne, quatuor mercatas terrarum de Balnele, quatuor mercatas terrarum de Drongangour, tres mercatas terrarum de Kilm^ofadzane, tres mercatas terrarum de Dongre, duas mercatas terrarum de Dirnemow quatuor mercatas terrarum vocatarum Glenquhillie M'Clacht Merdowit Glenkitteing, unam mercatam terrarum de Cragauch, duas mercatas terrarum de Dalnegas, quatuor mercatas terrarum de

Dalnequhedder, tres mercatas terrarum de Barlover, tres mercatas terrarum de Barsangane, sex mercatas terrarum de Knoktebay, quinque mercatas terrarum de Arthulane, tres mercatas terrarum vocatarum Craig, tres mercatas terrarum de Arehamyne, quatuor mercatas terrarum de Litill Drumragat, septem mercatas terrarum de Clammary, sex mercatas terrarum de Balnabe, decem mercatas terrarum de Barnes cum molendino terris molendinariis et astricta multura ejusdem, viginti solidatas terrarum de Ganacht, viginti solidatas terrarum de Quhiteruke, tres mercatas terrarum de Chalbane, integram dimedietatem octo mercatarum terrarum de Killaspik, integram dimedietatem trium mercatarum terrarum de Colquhossound, quatuor mercatas terrarum de Mathir Moir, integram dimedietatem quatuor mercatarum terrarum de Nether Sinnones et integram dimedietatem quinque mercatarum terrarum de Mekill Dovernagat Clannery: Extendentes in integro ad summam centum et octuaginta mercatarum terrarum antiqui extentus in singulis cum suis pertinentiis jacentes in parrochiis de Glenluce Kirkinner et Inche respective ac baronia de Glenluce predicta et infra vicecomitatum de Wigtoun ac extendentes in rentali predicti monasterii firmis et gressumis earundem insimul computatis ad summam quadringentarum sexaginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum monete predicti regni Scotie Et quingentos seu sexcentos vulgo thretty score capounis et ducenta septuaginta duo cariagia Per prefatum nobilem dominum Gilbertum heredes suos masculos et assignatos quoscunque de prefati monasterii de Glenluce domino abbate et conventu predicto suisque in eodem successoribus pro tempore subsistentibus in feodifirma seu emphiteosi et hereditarie imperpetuum Tenendas et habendas Per omnes rectas metas suas antiquas et divisas prout jacent in longitudine et latitudine in domibus edificiis boscis planis moris merresiiis viis semitis aquis stagnis rivolis pratis pascuis pasturis molendinis multuris et eorum sequelis aucupationibus venationibus piscationibus petariis turbariis carbonibus carbonariis cuniculis cuniculariis columbis columbariis pomis pomeriis silvis nemoribus virgultis lignis tignis lapicidiis lapide et calce fabrilibus brueriis et genestis mulierum merchetis cum communi pastura libero introitu et exitu ac cum omnibus aliis et singulis libertatibus commoditatibus proficuis asiamentis ac justis suis pertinentiis quibuscunque ad prenomintas omnes et singulas terras et molendina cum suis pertinentiis annexisque tam non nominatis quam nominatis tam subtus terra quam supra terram procul et prope spectantibus seu juste spectare valentibus quomodolibet in futurum adeo libere quiete plenarie integre honorifice bene et in pace sicut aliquae terre ecclesiastice infra regnum Scotie alicui per aliquem seu aliquos assedantur arrendantur et ad feodifirmam seu in emphiteosim perpetuam dimittuntur sine aliquo obstaculo revocatione aut contradictione quacunque sub annuo canone sive censu inde sibi domino abbati et conventui predicto suisque successoribus predicti monasterii de Glenluce illorumve factoribus seu camerariis quibuscunque pro tempore subsistentibus Per eundem nobilem dominum comitem exponentem heredesque suos masculos et assignatos predictos respective videlicet summe prescripte quadringentarum triginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum usualis monete prescripti

regni Scotie tanquam pro firmis et gressumis earundem terrarum predictarum et molendinorum cum suis annexis et pertinentiis insimul computatis ante earundem terrarum et molendinorum predictorum infeodationem pro eisdem prius solvi solite et consuete Et in augmentationem annui census seu rentalis hujusmodi monasterii predicti ratione infeodationis earundem cum molendinis annexisque et pertinentiis omnium predictorum summa triginta librarum similis monete dicti regni Extendentes in integro ad summam annuam quadringentarum sexaginta quatuor librarum quinque solidorum et quatuor denariorum consimilis monete predicti regni duobus anni terminis consuetis annuatim festis videlicet Penthicostes et Sancti Martini in hyeme per equales portiones nomine feodifirme per dictum dominum exponentem heredesque suos masculos et assignatos supradictos unacum octo bollis brasei et octo bollis ordeï ac sexcentis alias vulgariter triginta lie scoris caponum et ducentis septuaginta duobus alias vulgariter tredecim lie scoris et tredecim cariagiis unacum aliis servitiis et devoriis solitis et consuetis in magno rentali dicti monasterii expressatis Necnon heredes et assignati ipsius nobilis domini exponentis quicumque ad easdem terras predictas cum molendinis annexisque et pertinentiis predictis successive et legitime intrantes duplicando feodifirmam antedictam primo anno cujuslibet eorundem introitus ut moris est feodifirme Etiam faciendo dictus dominus exponens heredesque sui ac assignati predicti tres sectas curie ad tria placita capitalia regalitatis nostre hujusmodi monasterii predicti annuatim apud eundem locum tenenda tantum pro omni alio onere exactione questione demanda seu servitio seculari que de prescriptis integris terris et molendinis ac terris molendinariis astrictisque multuris et singulis suis pertinentiis predictis per quoscunque juste exigi poterunt quomodolibet vel requiri Et forsitan sub certis aliis pactis legibus conditionibus limitationibus et declarationibus tunc expressis salvo sedis Apostolice beneplacito dederunt concesserunt assedarunt arrendarunt locarunt et ad feodifirmam seu in emphiteosim perpetuam hereditarie dimiserunt Promittentes insuper idem dominus Abbas et conventus prescripti pro se et successoribus suis prefati monasterii de Glenluce qui pro tempore fuerint totas et integras suprascriptas terras sic ut prefertur jacentes et limitatas extendentes ad centum et octuaginta mercatas terrarum antiqui extentus unacum molendinis predictis ut prescribitur et terris molendinariis astrictisque multuris et pertinentiis suis universis memorato nobili domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis heredibusque suis masculis et assignatis predictis adeo libere et quiete in omnibus et per omnia forma pariter et effectu ut premissum est contra omnes mortales varantizare acquietare et imperpetuum defendere Etiam cum clausula adjuncta nempe volentes decernentes et ordinantes idem dominus Thomas abbas et conventus predicti pro se et successoribus suis predictis in futurum quod unica sasina capienda per prefatum nobilem dominum Gilbertum comitem heredesque suos et assignatos perpetuis futuris temporibus apud suprascriptas sex mercatas terrarum de Balnabe erit valida et sufficiens pro omnibus et singulis suprascriptis terris cum molendinis annexisque et pertinentiis predictis non obstante quod eedem terre et molendina cum annexis predictis non jacent simul et contigee sed in diversis

locis et partibus distinctis prout in carta seu literis autenticis prefati domini Thome Hay abbatis et conventus sepefati monasterii desuper factis et sibi nobili domino Gilberto comiti pro se heredibusque suis predictis et assignatis concessis de data apud ecclesiam collegiatam predictam de Mayboill sub sigillo communi capituli dicti monasterii et suprascriptionibus manualibus predicti domini abbatis et conventus suprascripti monasterii de Glenluce plenius dixit contineri Cum autem sicut eadem expositio predicta subjungebat datio concessio assedatio arrendatio locatio et ad feodifirmam seu in emphiteosim hereditarie dimissio hujusmodi terrarum et molendinorum suprascriptorum cum suis annexis et pertinentiis universis in evidentem cesserint et cedant prescripti monasterii de Glenluce ipsiusque domini Thome abbatis et conventus ac successorum suorum in eodem qui pro tempore fuerint utilitatem Cupiatque propterea dictus nobilis dominus comes exponens illas pro eorum subsistentia firmiori Apostolice firmitatis munimine roborari supplicari fecit nobis humiliter idem exponens predictus sibi super hiis per sedem apostolicam misericorditer provideri Nos igitur ad infrascripta sufficienti facultate muniti de premissis certam noticiam non habentes ac predictarum terrarum et molendinorum cum annexis et pertinentiis suis predictis veriores situs confines qualitates quantitates circumstantias veros annuos valores verioraque vocabula necnon carte emphiteatice seu literarum autenticarum predictarum sic ut prefertur confecti et desuper concesse aliorumque hic latius etiam de necessitate exprimendorum pro plene et sufficienter expressis habentes Et attendentes quod in hiis in quibus singulorum locorum ecclesiasticorum presertim monasteriorum regularium infra septa prescripti regni Scotie subsistentium prelatorumque et personarum ecclesiasticarum inibi Deo altissimo famulantium evidens procuratur utilitas favorabiles esse debemus atque benigni auctoritate igitur apostolica nobis concessa et qua fungimur in hac parte Discretionis vestre committimus et mandamus quatinus vos vel duo vestrum in presenti negotio procedentes vocatis vocandis de predictis datione concessione assedatione arrendatione locatione et ad feodifirmam seu in emphiteosim perpetuam hereditarie dimissione predictarum terrarum molendinorumque predictorum cum suis annexis et pertinentiis universis supradictis unacum sigillo et subscriptionibus manualibus ipsius domini abbatis et conventus sepredicti monasterii appositis diligenter vos informetis Et si per informationem eandem illas in evidentem hujusmodi monasterii de Glenluce utilitatem cessisse et cedere reperitis super quibus vestram conscienciam oneramus illas ac prout easdem concernunt omnia et singula in ipsa carta seu literis autenticis predictis contenta et inde secuta quecumque licita tamen et honesta auctoritate Apostolica approbetis et confirmetis ac illis plenarie firmitatis robur adjiciatis illaque valida et efficacia existere et suos plenarios effectus sortiri ac perpetuo inviolabiliter observari sic que per quoscunque judices quavis auctoritate fungentes sublata eis et eorum cuilibet quavis aliter judicandi et interpretandi facultate et auctoritate judicari et interpretari ac diffiniri debere Et quicquid secus attemptari contigerit irritum et inane decernatis Omnesque et singulos tam juris quam facti defectus si qui forsan intervenerint in eisdem supplicatis Non obstantibus felicis recordacionis Pauli pape ij

de rebus ecclesie non alienandis ac predicti monasterii capitulique ejusdem etiam juramento confirmatione apostolica vel quavis firmitate alia roboratis et quibusvis aliis apostolicis ac in provincialibus et synodalibus conciliis editis generalibus vel specialibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus ceterisque contrariis quibuscunque. Datum Pasleti Glasguensis diocesis anno incarnationis Dominice millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo primo Pridie Non. Julii pontificatus Sanctissimi domini nostri Pape Pii quarti anno secundo.

M. G. COK, abbe^{tor}.

ABSTRACT.

Apostolic Letters by John Archbishop of St. Andrews, primate of the kingdom of Scotland, legatus natus, abbot of the monastery of Paisley, of the diocese of Glasgow, and with power of a Legate a latere of the Apostolic see, directed to the Abbots of Sweetheart or Newabbey, of the Cistercian order, of the diocese of Whithorn, of Corsragwell, of the Cluniac order, of the same diocese, Mr. David Gibsone and Mr. John Houstoun, canons of the metropolitan church of Glasgow; narrating that a petition of Gilbert Earl of Cassillis had been shown to him, bearing that a venerable father in Christ, Thomas Hay, abbot of the monastery of Glenluce and convent thereof, of the Cistercian order, and diocese of Whithorn, assembled chapterly in the collegiate church of Maybole, because there was then no safe access to the said monastery of Glenluce by reason of the violent withholding and forcible occupation of the said monastery by John Gordon of Lochinvar and his servitors, the said abbot and convent being expelled and excluded therefrom, and for the evident benefit of the monastery and augmentation of their rental by the sum of £30 Scots and for the sum of £2000 Scots paid to them by the petitioner, they being despoiled of all their goods, vestments, utensils and jewels of the monastery, even of their aliments for their sustentation, and for the reparation of the said monastery, altars, church and choir thereof, their dormitory and chapter and other houses of the said place totally despoiled and destroyed, and for other benefits, with food, drink, clothing, and ornaments given to them by the said earl, had set in feu-ferme to the petitioner, his heirs-male and assignees, the lands underwritten pertaining to the monastery of Glenluce, viz. the three merkland of Barquhaskyne, occupied then by Gilbert M'Cristen, 3 merklands of Culroy, occupied by Gilbert M'Blane and Patrick M'Call, 3 merklands of Auchinmalg, 2 merklands of Creathis, £3 lands of Hither Synnones, with the mill of Kirkchrist situated thereon, mill lands and their multures of the same, 10s. land of Auchinfad, 30s. land of Little Barlocart, three and a half merkland of Mekill Barlocart, 5 merkland of Dergralls, 3 merklands of Blairder, half merkland of Cassinginzell, £3 land called Dirwardis and wood thereof, 5 merklands of Anabaglesche, 1 merkland of Drongonmore, 3 merkland called Knok, 2 merkland of Dirsculben, 1 merkland of Dirnan, 2 merkland of Cragweauch, 3 merklands of Barnsailye, 2 merklands of Glenjowrie, 4 merklands of Glenhora, 7 merk 6s 8d lands of Cascreauch, 6 merkland of Grenane, 20s. land of Drumpale, 20s. land of Gleschimer, 3 merkland of Gas, 2 merklands of Glennarne, 2

merkland of Kilchirne, 4 merklands of Balnele, 4 merkland of Drongangour, 3 merkland of Kilm^efadzane, 3 merkland of Dowgre, 2 merkland of Dirnemow, 4 merklands called Glenquhillie, M'Clacht, Merdowit, Glenkitteing, 1 merkland of Cragauch, 2 merkland of Dalnegas, 4 merkland of Dalnequhedder, 3 merkland of Barlover, 3 merkland of Barsangane, 6 merkland of Knoktebay, 5 merkland of Arthulane, 3 merkland called Craig, 3 merkland of Arehamyne, 4 merkland of Litill Drumragat, 7 merkland of Clammery, 6 merkland of Balnabe, 10 merkland of Barnes, with mill, mill lands, and astricted multures of the same, 20s. land of Ganacht, 20s. land of Quhitcruke, 3 merkland of Chalbane, the half of the eight merkland of Killaspik, half of the three merkland of Colquhossound, 4 merkland of Machirmoir, half of the 4 merkland of Nether Sinnonnes, and half of the five merkland of Mekill Dounragat, Clannery : Extending in whole to the sum of a hundred and eighty merkland of old extent, lying in the parishes of Glenluce, Kirkinner, and Inch respectively, and barony of Glenluce and sheriffdom of Wigtown, and extending in the rental of the monastery, maills and grassums computed together, to the sum of £464 : 5 : 4 Scots ; thirty score capons, and 272 carriages : To be held by the said Gilbert earl of Cassillis, his heirs-male and assignees, of the abbot and convent of the monastery of Glenluce and their successors, in feu-ferme, heritably, for ever, for an annual cane or mail to the abbot and convent and their successors of the said sum of £434 : 5 : 4, for the maills and grassums thereof, used and wont to be paid before the present infeftment ; and in augmentation of annual rental the sum of £30 Scots : Extending in whole to the sum of £464 : 5 : 4, to be paid at the two terms in the year in name of feu-ferme, with 8 bolls of malt and 8 bolls of beir, thirty score capons, and 272 carriages, with other duties and services used and wont ; and the heirs doubling the feu-ferme the first year of their entry ; also giving three suits of court at the three head pleas of the monastery ; with clause of warrandice ; and ordaining that a single sasine taken at the six merkland of Balnabe should be valid and sufficient for the whole lands, as contained in the charter made thereupon, and dated at the Collegiate Church of Maybole. And the said petitioner having requested the said assedation to be confirmed by Apostolic authority, the Archbishop therefore remitted to the abbots and others mentioned to examine the foresaid grant and lease in feu-ferme, and if they found it to be for the evident utility of the monastery of Glenluce, to approve and confirm the same, and all therein contained, by Apostolical authority. Dated at Paisley, in the diocese of Glasgow, 6th July 1561.

No. VII.—*Tack and Assedation by Thomas Abbot of Glenluce to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis of the Benefice of the Abbey of Glenluce for five years.*¹—[1st October 1565.]

Be it kend to all men be thir present lettres ws Thomas Hay be the permissioun of God Commendatour of the abbacy of Glenluce, with express consent and assent of our convent chapturelie gadderit the utilitie and proffitt of the foirsaid abbay foirsene and

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 663.

considerit To haif set and for male lattin and be the tennour heirop settis and for male lattis to our weilbelovit Gilbert Erle of Cassillis Lord Kennedy and to his airis-male Erlis of Cassillis for certane gratitudis guid deid supplie and supportatioun done and to be done to ws and our convent of Glenluce and for certane utheris causis and considerationis moving ws All and Haill our benefice of the abbacy of Glenluce with all the patromony proffittis and pertinentis thairof with all temporall landis males fermes mylnis fyschingis caponis pwtrie hariage cariage dewiteis dew service accidentis casualiteis and emolimentis thairof with stoir steddendis ferme steddendis with guidis and geir pertening to ws instantlie thairintill with all and sindry our grang and manis yardis howsis toftis croftis Togidder with all and haill the personage and viccarage of the parochie Kirkis and parochone of Glenluce with teind schavis woll lambis teind cheis teind geis teind gryce teind stirk corspresentis and vmest claythis peax fynis with all and sindry presentis fruitis proffittis oblationis emolimentis pertening to the said landis and personage and viccarage liand within the scherefdome of Wigtoun and parochone foirsaid pertening or salbe knawin to pertene als weill nocht namit as namit far and neir ffor all the dayes yeiris and termes of fyfe yeiris nixt and immediatlie following the feist and terme of Mertymes in the yeir of God j^m v^c threscoir fyfe yeiris quhilk feist and terme of Mertymes salbe the entrie of the said erle and his airis foirsaid in and to the said tak and assedatioun abonewrittin and swa furth to induir and be peceably brukkit and josit be the said erle and his airis to the finall ische and outtrynning of the said fyfe yeiris with powar to the said erle and his airis to remove and inpute tennentis and cottaris of the saidis landis induring the said tak als oft as he thinkis expedient Providing alwayes that the hariage and cariage of the inhabitantis of the landis foirsaidis be requirit at all tymes be the said erle and his airis to the seruice of our place during the said tak and inbringing of dewiteis thairof and uphalding of the same with sustentatioun of our convent onelie Payand thairfoir yeirly the said erle and his airis to ws and our chalmirlanis factouris and successouris induring the said space of fyfe yeiris the soume of ane thousand merkis usuall money of this realme at twa usuall termes in the yeir Witsounday and Mertymes in winter be equall portionis and als the said erle induring the space of this tak sall sustene the bretherine and religious men of our said abbacy in meit and drink and claythis honestlie and sall satifie thame thairfoir with the uphald of the place of Glenluce and kirk thairof in sklait and glas as use and wont and sall defend the inhabitantis and fredome of the said abbacy in all thair lesum and just causis And actionis and for observing keiping and fulfilling of all and sindry the premissis abonewrittin we bind and obliss ws and our successouris to warrand acquiet and defend the said tak as is abone specifeit aganis all deidlie and lyflie as law will but fraude or gyle In witnes of the quhilk thing we haif subscrivit this present tak with our hand at Glenluce the first day of October the yeir of God j^m v^c threscoir fyfe yeiris befoir thir witnessis James Kennedy Quintene Mure Dene Alexander Carnis with utheris diverss.

(Signed) THOMAS, Abbat of Glenluce.

No. VIII.—*Contract between the Abbot of Glenluce and Gilbert Earl of Cassillis anent the Assedation of the Benefice of the Abbey to the latter for nineteen years.*¹—
[17th April 1572.]

At Glenluce the sevintene day of Aprill the yeir of God j^m v^c sevinte-tua yeiris : It is appunctit and faythfullie contractit betuix ane noble and potent lord Gilbert Erle of Cassillis Lord Kennedy on the ane part Thomas Hay Commendatour of Glenluce on the uthir part in maner following that is to say fforsamekle as thair is ane contract maid betuix the said erle on the ane part and the said commendatour on the uthir part of the dait the fiftene day of September the yeir of God j^m v^c threscoyr alevin yeiris In the quhilk it is continet that the said commendatour sall set to the said erle and his airis All and Haill the benefeis of Glenluce bayth temporall and spirituall for the space of nyntene yeiris for the payment yeirlie of ane thousand merkis and sustentatioun of the convent As also it is providit in the said contract that nochtwithstanding of the saidis takis the said Commendatour sall bruik for his lifyme the haill teyndis and vicarage quhilk he now possesse with divers and sindry uthir claussis contentit in the said contract And for fulfilling of his part of the said contract the said Commendatour hes set the haill benefeis of Glenluce temporall and spirituall for the soume of ane thousand merkis and sustentatioun of the convent for the space of nyntene yeiris as is at mair lenth contenit in the said tak And on the uthir part the said erle for the said Commendatouris suir payment of the foirsadis dewiteis contenit in the sad tak hes set and be thir presentis settis and in assedatioun lattis to the said Commendatur the haill teyndis bayth personage and vicarage quhilk he now presentlie possessis of Glenluce for all the dayis of the said Commendatouris lifyme for the quhilk caus the said Commendatour sall sustene his haill convent quhilk the said erle is oblist to do in his tak As also for the sadis teindis and vicarage the said Commendatour dischargis the said erle the sovme of fyve hundreth merkis yeirlie induring the said Commendatouris lifyme of the sovme of ane thousand merkis quhilk the said erle is oblissit to pay to the said Commendatour in maner foirsaid and siclik the said Commendatour dischargis the said erle the uthir sovme of fyve hundreth [merks] for his lifyme quhilk compleitis the sovme of ane thowsand merkis foirsaid providing that the said erle releif and keip the said Commendatour skaythles at the handis of Johnne Kennedy brothir naturall to the said erle of the sovme of tua hundreth twenty-tua pundis quhilk the said Commendatour be the consent of his convent disponit to the sad Johnne in pensioun yeirlie out of the benefeis of Glenluce for his lifyme And forthir the said erle for the foirsaid discharge of fyve hundreth merkis sall pay to the King and his collectouris for the said Commendatouris releif the just half of the thridis of Glenluce quhilk the said Commendatour is oblist to pay extending to the sovme of ane hundreth alevin pundis tua schilling tua pennyis and

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 780.

sall produce the Kingis grace be his collectouris discharge of the samin quhilk salbe als sufficient as gif it had bene payit to the said Commendatour him self And als we the said erle grantis and consentis that gif ony tyme heireftir we our airis or assignais or ony uther of our causing or command sal happin to trubill inquiett or molest the said Commendatour induring his lifyme in the pecable bruiking and josing of the sadis personage and vicarage according to our foirsaid assedatioun maid to the Commendatour togidder with his rowmes possessionis place and rentis of Glenluce now instantle possessit and josit be the said Thomas Commendatour in that caice the sadis hail foirmair fewis takkis pensionis and writingis to exspyr and nevir to tak effect in ony tymes heireftir In witnes of the quhilk thing bayth the sadis parteis hes subscrivit this present contract and assedatioun as finale end and ordour to stand amongis ws for our lifymes and for forthir verificatioun of the samin bayth our seilis is hungin heirto day yeir and place abonewrittin befor thir witnessis Thomas Kennedy Master of Cassillis Master Patrik Vans of Barnbarroch William Kennedy of Monuntioun Master James Boyd of Trochrig and James Ros notar, with utheris divers.

(Signed) THOMAS, Cornedator of Glenluce.

(Signed) BARNBARRACHE, witness.

JAMES ROS in Mayboill as witness.

No. IX.—*Assedation by Thomas Abbot of Glenluce to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis of Benefice of the said Abbacy.*¹—[17th April 1572.]

Be it kend till all men be thir present lettres Ws Thomas Commendatour of Glenluce wyth consent and assent of the convent thairof to have sett and for maill lattin and be thir present lettres settis and for maill lattis to ane nobill and mychtie lord Gilbert Erl of Cassillis Lord Kennedy, etc., and to his airis-maill and assignais All and Haill the benefice of the abbay of Glenluce and baronie of the samyn wyth the landis, manis, woddis, cunnyngarris, fischingis, onsettis, fische yardis alsweill wythin the sey as fresche watter, wyth the millis and multuris of the samyn wyth the personage and vicarage of the samyn, wyth all annexis connexis and pertinentis of the samyn, for all the space and termis of nynetene yeiris nixt and immediatlie following thair entre thairto quhilk salbe at the day and dait heirof and thaireftir to induir for the said space of nynetene yeiris wyth all and sindre merchis houssis bigginnis corneland unland mos muiris medouis wyth commoun pastour fre ische and entre siclyik as the samyn lyis in lentht and breid, wyth toftis, croftis, quarrellis, woddis, coill, coilheucht, cunnyng, cunnyngarris, hunting, hailking, wyth all and sindre wthir commoditeis fredomis, stallagis callit breulandis eismentis and wtheris rycheous pertinentis alsweill unnamit as namit, under erd as abone erd, far and neir, that ony wayis may pertene to the said abbacie ony maner of way Payand thairfor

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 781.

yeirlie the said nobill erll and potent lord his airis-maill foirsaid to ws and oure successouris the soume of ane thousand markis money of this realme allanerlie at tua termis in the yeir Witsonday and Mertimes in winter be equall portionis allanerlie beginnand the first yeiris payment at the terme of Vitsonday nixtocum wythout ony ferthir exactionis, contrabutionis, pensionis, portionis, impositionis, takkis, thriddis, or ony wther demandis quhilkis may be clamit thair of And we forsuitht the said Commendatour wyth consent and assent of oure said convent bindis and oblissis ws and our successouris to warrand acquiet keip and defend the said tak and assedatioun to the said erll and his forsaiddis for the space abone writtin in all thingis abone exprimit and aganis all deidlie but fraud or gyll And als bindis and obleissis ws and our successouris foirsaidis to renew this present tak and assedatioun nocht alterand the substantiall heiddis thair of at the plesour of the said nobill lord quhen we salbe requirit in the maist suir and ampill maner that men of law can devyis. In witness heirof we and oure said convent hes subscrivit this present tak and assedatioun the commoun seill of our said abbay is to hungin at Glenluce the sewintene day of Aprill in the yeir of God j^m v^c sewintie-twa yeiris befor thir witnessis Master Patrik Vans of Barnebrocht Master James Boid of Trochrig and James Rois notar vyth utheris divers Providing alwayis that the convent of the said Abbay of Glenluce be yeirlie and termelie sufficientlie sustenit be the said nobill erll of Cassillis and his foirsaidis (by and attoure the sovme contenit in this present tak) of thair yeirlie pentioun and portioun conforme to the use and wont done be us of befor the said erll.

(Signed) THOMAS, Commendator of Glenluce.
 DAVID BAWAK.
 VILZAM BAILZE.
 JHONE GALBRAITH.
 ADĀ GŪNOQUHĒ.
 ALEXANDER GRAY.

R. SCOTT.

[Seal appended.]

No. X.—*Discharge by the Abbot of Glenluce to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis for the Maills of the Benefice of the Abbacy for crop 1571.*¹—[17th April 1572.]

We Thomas Commendatar of Glenluce wyth consent and assent of the convent thair of Grantis ws to haif ressavit fra the handis of ane nobill and mychtie lord Gilbert Erll of Cassillis Lord Kennedy, etc., the soume of money of this realme and that in compleit payment of the malis deuities and teynd schavis personage and vicarage and all uther teindis of the abbacie of Glenluce of the croip

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 784.

in the yeir of God ane thowsand v^c sewintie-ane yeiris and for the Vitsonday and Mertimes termis of the samyn and for all maillis dewiteis and teind schawes fermis and profeittis quhatsumevir of the said abbay landis, personage vicarage and utheris quhatsumevir of the samyn yeir and of all uther yeiris preceding And siklyik of the haill oxin, seid, and uther plenissing being upon the fermesteddiss insuafer as is now occupeit or intromettit wyth be the said lord and is now in his possessioun and wtheris his tennentis and seruandis in his name and exoneris and dischargis the said nobill erll as takkisman of the said benefice his airis executouris and assignais thairof for now and evir renunceand all actioun rycht and title quhilk we and oure successouris may clame thairto and grantis us to be fulle satefeit thairfoir and speciallie for the oxin, seid, scheip, nolt, and all uthir plenissing being upon the said fermesteddiss as said is, lyik as also be thir presentis renunces and dischargis all actioun and clame quhilkis we or ony of ws can have aganis the said nobill and potent lord or ony his compleces for the intromissioun of the place of Glenluce or wyth ony guiddis or geir being thairintill for the tyme at ony tyme preceding the dait heirof, and exoneris and discharges the said nobill lord his compleces thair airis executouris and assignais thairof for now and evir Provyding aluayis that this present discharge hurt not ws the said Commendatar in our possessioun and intromissioun quhilkis we haif instantlie in our awin handis of the haill personage and vicarage, and suafer of the landis quhilkis we instantlie possess during our lyiftyme bot that we may peceabille bruik the samyn during the space foirsaid allanerlie, except onlie the teind schavis of Barschangeand and the dewitie of the vicarage of the thre torris And we foirsuitht bindis and oblissis us and oure successouris to renew this present discharge nocht alterand the substantiall heidis thairof at the pleisour of the said nobill lord quhen we salbe requirit in the maist suir and ampill maner that men of law can devyis: In vitnes heirof we and oure said convent hes subscrivit this present discharge wyth our handis oure commoun seill of our said abbay is to hungin at our abbay of Glenluce the sewintene day of the moneth of Aprill in the yeir of God j^m v^c sewintie-twa yeris befor thir witnessis Master Patrik Vans of Barbarrocht, Master James Boyd of Trothrig, James Rois and Sir Herbert Herbertsone notaris publict, and Robert Alwye, wyth wtheris divers.

(Signed THOMAS, Cornendatar of Glenluce.
 DAVID BOWOK,
 WILZAM BAILZE.
 JHONE GALBRAITH.
 AD^l GWNOQUHE.
 ALEXANDER GRAY.

No. XL.—*Precept of Clare Constat by the Abbot of Glenluce, for Infefting John Earl of Cassillis as heir to his Father in the Lands of Barquhasken, etc.*¹—[20th May 1577.]

Thomas permissione divina Commendatarius perpetuus monasterii Vallis Lucis et ejusdem conventus superiores terrarum et aliorum particulariter subscriptorum dilectis nostris Thome Kennedy in Barzarrok et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte specialiter constitutis salutem in Domino sempiternam Quia nobis per cartas sasinas et alia actentica documenta et instrumenta clare constat et est notum quod quondam Gilbertus comes de Cassillis dominus Kennedy pater dilecti nostri Joannis nunc Comitis de Cassillis latoris presepium obiit ultimo vestitus et sasitus ut de feodo ad pacem et fidem supremi domini nostri Regis de totis et integris terris subscriptis videlicet, tribus mercatis terrarum de Barquhaskane tribus mercatis terrarum de Culroy tribus mercatis terrarum de Achmalg duabus mercatis terrarum de Cleathis tribus mercatis terrarum de Hidder Synnones cum molendino de Kilchrist desuper situato terris molendinariis et astrictis multuris ejusdem, decem solidatis terrarum de Achinfad triginta solidatis terrarum de Litle Barlokhart quadraginta sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Mekle Barlokhart tribus mercatis terrarum de Dirvardis viginti solidatis terrarum vulgo nuncupatis Wod de Dirvardis quinque mercatis terrarum de Dirgolis tribus mercatis terrarum de Blairdurie sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Cassinginzell tribus mercatis sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Barnesalze duabus mercatis terrarum de Gleniorie quatuor mercatis terrarum de Glenhowill quinque libratiss terrarum de Caskreoche quinque mercatis terrarum de Anabaglysche una mercata terre de Drynegomoir tribus mercatis terrarum de Knok duabus mercatis terrarum de Dirsculbene una mercate terre de Dirnane duabus mercatis terrarum de Craig-invracht quatuor libratiss terrarum de Grenane viginti solidatis terrarum de Drumpaill viginti solidatis terrarum de Glenschamer tribus mercatis terrarum de Glas duabus mercatis terrarum de Glenarne duabus mercatis terrarum de Kilchirne, quatuor mercatis terrarum de Balneill quatuor mercatis terrarum de Drumgangour tribus mercatis terrarum de Kilmakfadzane, tribus mercatis terrarum de Dowgrie duabus mercatis terrarum de Dirnemow quatuor mercatis terrarum de Glenquhillie Merklaucht Merkdow and Glenkittin una mercata terre de Cragoche, duabus mercatis terre de Dalingep, quatuor mercatis terrarum de Kilpheddir tribus mercatis terrarum de Craighburenock tribus mercatis terrarum de Barluir tribus mercatis terrarum de Barsangane sex mercatis terrarum de Knoktibey quinque mercatis terrarum de Arewland tribus mercatis terrarum de Craig tribus mercatis terrarum de Arehemmin quatuor mercatis terrarum de Litle Dunraggit viginti solidatis terrarum de Ganoche viginti solidatis terrarum de Quhytruk tribus mercatis terrarum de Challockt septem mercatis terrarum de Clameris sex mercatis terrarum de Balnab decem mercatis

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 857.

terrarum de Barnes cum molendino ejusdem terris molendinariis et stricta multura ejusdem duabus mercatis terrarum de Multonysche, tribus mercatis terrarum de Poltiduff, quatuor mercatis terrarum de Balmuiry septem mercatis terrarum de Artfield duabus mercatis terrarum de Garowelland quinque mercatis terrarum de Hidder Corhous quadraginta sex solidatis octo denariatis terrarum de Ovir Corhous una mercata terre de Balmasche necnon de aliis terris subscriptis vulgariter nuncupatis ferme landis gallalibus¹ earundem eisdem inclusis simul antea nunquam seperatis videlicet viginti solidatis terrarum de Druchdruile octo mercatis terrarum de Gillespik et Craginargit cum Stallang, tribus mercatis terrarum de Culquhossane, quatuor mercatis terrarum de Machirmoir quatuor mercatis terrarum de Neddir Synnones quinque mercatis terrarum de Mekle Dunraggit, septem mercatis terrarum de Galdinocht cum molendino desuper situato terris molendinariis et astricta multura ejusdem duabus mercatis sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Camerii tribus mercatis terrarum de Ballincarie duabus mercatis sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Kilphillane triginta solidatis terrarum de Schallochtmum viginti solidatis terrarum de Park una cum silva ejusdem, quinque libratis terrarum de Coulstoun et Blakmerk viginti solidatis terrarum de Baleaill sex mercatis sex solidatis et octo denariatis terrarum de Ballinglaucht cum molendino de Clauchane de Glenluce ac etiam cum piscatione salmonum in aqua seu fluvio de Luce a capite usque ad finem cum piscaria solita et consueta in aqua salsa cum tenentibus tenandriis libere tenentium serviciis totidem et tantis portionibus dictarum terrarum que per dictum quondam Gilbertum comitem de Cassillis prius alienate fuerunt cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis Jacentibus in vicecomitatu de Wigtoun unacum ariagiis et cariagiis omnium et singularum prescriptarum terrarum caponibus et pultriis earundem Et quod dictus Joannes Comes de Cassillis nunc est legitimus et propinquior heres ejusdem quondam dicti Gilberti Comititis de Cassillis sui patris de dictis terris cum pertinentiis aliisque respective suprascriptis et quod est legitime etatis, et quod dicte terre molendina piscationes aliaque particulariter predicta cum suis pertinentiis de nobis in feudifirma tenentur in capite prout in dictis evidentis nobis desuper ostensis latius continetur Vobis igitur et vestrum cuilibet firmiter precipimus et mandamus quatenus visis presentibus indilate statum sasinam hereditariam pariterque possessionem corporalem actualem et realem omnium et singularum prenominatarum terrarum molendinorum multurarum piscationum sylvarum aliorumque respective suprascriptorum cum omnibus et singulis suis pendiculis et pertinentiis predictis cum tenentibus tenendriis et libere tenentium serviciis totidem et de tantis portionibus dictarum terrarum que per dictum quondam Gilbertum omnibus prius alienate fuerunt memorato Joanni nunc Comiti de Cassillis illius filio et heredi predicto vel ejus certo actornato latori presentium per terre et lapidis fundi dictarum terrarum de Arehemine ut moris est traditionem secundum tenorem antiqui infeofamenti earundem juste haberi faciatis tradatis et deliberetis salvo jure cujuslibet Et hoc

¹ Sic. ? Garvalibus.

nullo modo omittatis Ad quod faciendum vobis et vestrum cuilibet conjunctim et divisim ballivis nostris in hac parte specialiter antedictis nostram plenariam et irrevocabilem tenore presentium committimus potestatem In cujus rei testimonium presentibus manibus nostris subscriptis sigillum commune capituli nostri est appensum apud Edinburgh die vigesimo mensis Maii anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo septimo coram his testibus Magistro Patricio Vans de Barnbarroche Roberto Grahame de Knokdoleane Hugone Kennedy de Barquhonny, cum aliis.

Sic subscribitur THOMAS, Abbas Vallis Lucis.

ABSTRACT.

Precept of Clare Constat by Thomas, perpetual Commendator of the monastery of Glenluce, and convent of the same, superiors of the lands underwritten, whereby, on the narrative that it was well known to them that the late Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, Lord Kennedy, father of John now Earl of Cassillis, died last vest and seised as of fee in the 3 merklands of Barquhaskane, 3 merklands of Culroy, 3 merklands of Auchmalg, 2 merklands of Cleathis, 3 merklands of Hither Synnones, with the Mill of Kilchrist situated thereon, mill lands and astricted multures thereof, 10 shilling lands of Auchinfad, 30s. lands of Little Barlokhart, 46s. 8d. lands of Mekle Barlokhart, 3 merkland of Dirvardis, 20s. land of Wood of Dirvardis, 5 merkland of Dirgolis, 3 merkland of Blairdurie, 6s. 8d. land of Cassingzell, 3 merk 6s. 8d. land of Barnesalze, 2 merkland of Glenjorie, 4 merkland of Glenhowill, £5 land of Caskreoche, 5 merkland of Anabaglysche, etc. etc., and lands commonly called Ferme Lands, with their teind sheaves included, viz. 20s. land of Druchdruile, 8 merkland of Gillespik and Caignargit with Stallang, 3 merkland of Culquhossane, 4 merkland of Mathirmoir, 4 merkland of Nether Synnones, 5 merkland of Mekle Dunraggit, 7 merkland of Galdinocht, etc., 6 merks 6s. 8d. land of Ballinglaucht, with mill of Clauchane of Glenluce, and salmon fishing in the Water of Luce from the head to the foot, with fishing used and wont in salt-water, and services of free tenants in such portions of the lands as were alienated by the late Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, lying in the sheriffdom of Wigton, with arreages and carriages, capons and poultry; and that the said John was nearest heir to his father, and was of lawful age; therefore charging Thomas Kennedy in Barjarrok, their bailie in that part, to give sasine of the before mentioned lands to the said John, Earl of Cassillis: Sasine to be given on the grounds of the lands of Arehemine: In witness whereof, the common seal of the chapter is appended at Edinburgh, 20th May 1577, before Patrick Vans of Barnbarroche, Robert Grahame of Knokdoleane, and Hugh Kennedy of Barquhanny.

No. XII.—*Letters of Citation for the Confirmation of the Commission of Bailiery of Crostraguel, granted to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis.*¹—[2d October 1562.]

Thomas permissione divina abbas perpetuus monasterii Vallis Lucis vulgo Glenluce ordinis Cisterciensis Candide [case] diocesis David Gibsoun et Johannes Houstoun ecclesie metropolitane Glasguensis canonici iudices delegati executoresque et commissarii infrascripti unacum venerabili patre Joanne abbate monasterii Dulcis Cordis vulgo New Abbay nuncupati nostro in hac parte collega auctoritate apostolica vigore certe commissionis a Reverendissimo in Christo patre et domino Johanne archiepiscopo Sanctiandree regni Scotie primate legato nato monasteriique de Pasleto abbate ac cum potestate legati a latere Sancte sedis Apostolice legato virtute sue facultatis et officii legacie apostolice predictae nobis directorum cum illa clausula videlicet Discretioni vestre committimus et mandamus quatinus vos vel duo vestrum conjunctim procedentes et cognoscentes vocatis vocandis etc. specialiter constituti vicario seu curato ecclesie parrochialis de Mayboil universisque aliis et singulis personis ecclesiasticis necnon rectoribus vicariis perpetuis curatis et non curatis capellanis clericis notariisque et tabellionibus publicis per diocesim Glasguensem seu etiam alibi ubilibet constitutis super executione presentium debite requisitis necnon illi vel illis ad quem vel ad quos presentes littere nostre ymmoverius apostolice pervenerint salutem in Domino Literas patentes prefati Reverendissimi domini Johannis archiepiscopi sedisque apostolice legati pergameno scriptas sigilloque sui officii legacie predictae quo in similibus utitur cera rubea in capsula ferrea cum cordula bisseña viridis coloris ut moris est consimilium litterarum impendente sigillatas et subscriptas sanas siquidem et integras pergameno scriptas non rasas nec cancellatas nec in aliqua sui parte suspectas sed omni prorsus vicio et suspicione carentes ut in eis prima facie apparebat nobis predictis iudicibus commissariis cum illa clausula predicta directas nobisque ex parte nobilis et potentis domini Gilberti comitis de Cassillis principalis in hujusmodi litteris commissionis principaliter nominati presentatas et exhibitas pro approbatione ratificatione et perpetua confirmatione constitutionis creationis et admissionis prefati nobilis domini Gilberti comitis de Cassillis hereditarie in ballivum seu ballivatus officium hereditarium domini et terrarum omnium monasterii Crucis Regalis vulgo Crostraguel nuncupati ordinis Clunacensis Glasguensis diocesis per venerabilem in Cristo patrem et dominum Quintinum ejusdem monasterii commendatarium et conventum ejusdem loci unanimi consensu et assensu sibi domino comiti heredibusque suis masculis et assignatis quibuscunque factarum et concessarum unacum serviciis tenentium et occupatorum earundem terrarum predictarum domini hujusmodi monasterii predicti ac cum assignatione concessione infeodationeque hereditaria etiam desuper confectis de et super sexaginta et quatuor bollis farine avenatice annuatim levandis et habendis sibi hereditarie tanquam pro stipendio et feodo suis ratione dicti ballivatus officii ex quibusquidem terris

¹ *Culzean Muniments*, No. 615.

dicti monasterii prius predecessoribus dicti nobilis domini comitis concessis incipiendo a croppa anni Domini millesimi quingentesimi quinquagesimi noni prout latius in ipsius commissionis literis et carta infeodationis seu literis autenticis desuper habitis dicitur contineri Nos noveritis recipisse inspexisse et mature considerasse hujusmodi commissionis tenorem hiis presentibus pro sufficienter expressatis habere volumus de data ejusdem prout habetur videlicet apud Pasletum anno incarnationis Dominice quingentesimo sexagesimo primo pridie nonas Julii pontificatus Sanctissimi domini nostri Pape Pii anno secundo cuius tenor hic omittimus brevitatis gratia Post cujusquidem commissionis apostolice predictae presentationem et receptionem inspectionem sic ut prefertur nobis et per nos respective factas fuimus cum ea qua decuit instantia ex parte prefati nobilis domini de Cassillis requisiti quatinus ad executionem hujusmodi commissionis predictae rite procedere juxta et secundum formam et tenorem ejusdem et citationem legitimam propterea ut moris decernere derigereque dignaremur Unde nos attendentes requisitionem hujusmodi fore justam et rationi consonam necnon mandatis Apostolicis in hac parte nobis directis executioni debite demandare volentes prout tenemur idcirco presentes literas nostras citatorias sub hac forma solita et consueta duximus decernentes et dirigentes Vobis igitur et vestrum cuilibet in virtute sancte obedientie etiam sub pena a suspendendo a divinis sententie late in hiis scriptis nisi feceritis ea que vobis in hac parte committimus et mandamus districte precipiendo mandamus quatinus auctoritate apostolica nobis commissa citare curetis prefatum venerabilem patrem dominum Quintinum commendatarium perpetuum predicti monasterii Crucis Regalis et ejusdem loci conventum personaliter apprehensos si eorum personales presencias commode habere poteritis alioquin apud prefatam eorum monasterialem ecclesiam seu alibi apud loca suarum residentiarum ubi verisimiliter de presentibus ad ipsorum noticiam devenire poterit necnon omnes et singulos alios interesse habentes habereve putantes seu pretendentes in hac parte primo 2^o 3^o et peremptorie unico tamen contextu pro triplici edicto quos nos tenore presentium sic citamus quod compareant legitime coram nobis aut aliquibus duobus nostrum predictorum conjunctim in ecclesia parrochiali de Mayboil predictae Glasguensis diocesis loco judiciali inibi die decimo tercio mensis Octobris proxime et immediate sequentis hora causarum solita et consueta ante meridiem ad videndum et audiendum memoratam cartam concessionis infeodationis que predictarum balliatus officii hereditarie prefati domini terrarum monasterii predicti Crucis Regalis vulgo Corsraguel nuncupati sic ut prefertur hereditarie predicto nobili domino et potenti domino Gilberto comiti de Cassillis heredibus suis masculis et assignatis unacum dicto feodo videlicet sexaginta quatuor bollis farine avenatice annuatim per ipsos dominum commendatarium et conventum hujusmodi monasterii ex certis causis rationabilibus legitimisque in eadem carta predicta specificatis sibi nobili domino comiti hereditarie in forma sub ipsorum sigillo capituli et subscriptionibus suis manualibus confectam et concessam in judicio coram nobis ut supra judicialiter produci recognosci unacum predictis literis commissionum desuper nobis predictis directis necnon concessionem assignationemque

sexaginta quatuor bollarum farine avenatice predictae sibi nobili domino assignatarum percipiendarum et levandarum hereditarie ex quibusdam terris hujusmodi monasterii predicti ut prefertur nomine stipendii pro executione predicti ballivatus officii suprascripti dominii terrarum sepefati monasterii unacum servicio tenentium et occupatorum earundem terrarum predictarum sibi etiam domino comiti heredibusque suis masculis et assignatis propterea confectas et hereditarie concessas per nos vigore predictae commissionis apostolice ratificari approbari et confirmari eiisque perpetue firmitatis robur adjici ac ea valida et efficacia existere suosque effectus plenarios sortiri et perpetuo inviolabiliter observari sic que per quoscunque iudices quavis auctoritate fungentes sublata eiis et eorum cuilibet quavis aliter judicandi et interpretandi facultate et auctoritate judicare et interpretari debere et diffiniri Et quicquid secus attemptari contigerit irritum et inane decerni omnesque et singulos tam juris quam facti defectus si qui forsan in premissis intervenerint suppleri ceteraque alia quecunque in ipsius commissionis literis predictis debite executioni secundum tenorem et formam earundem demandari decerni necnon testes super informatione nostra in premissis coram nobis producendos recipi jurari et ad examinationem admitti processumque nostrum judicarium super hiis premissis omnibus virtute predictae commissionis cognito nobis quantum sufficit de premissis fiendum et concedendum decerni et diffiniri ac desuper concedi Alioquin ad allegandum causam rationabilem seu causas rationabiles in oppositum cum intimatione debita ut moris est certificantes eosdem sic citatos seu citandos quod sive in dicte citationis termino comparere curaverint sive non comparuerint ut supra Nos aut aliqui duo nostrum conjunctim in iudicio predicto procedere et ibidem ad instantiam supplicationem et requisitionem dicti comitis ad ratificationem et confirmationem perpetuam super premissis omnibus cum inde secutis et secuturis licitis tamen et honestis etiam cum supplemento defectuum quorumcunque siqui in premissis intervenerint legitime decernere et processum nostrum desuper in forma debita dandum et concedendum juxta et secundum formam vim et continentiam supradicte commissionis apostolice nobis ut prefertur ob id directe decernere et concedere volumus et intendimus voluntve et intendunt justitia mediante ipsorum sic citatorum contumacia seu absentia in premissis minime obstantibus Insuper citetis legitime quosdam testes fide dignos in premissis necessarios pro nostri animi informatione desuper videlicet dompnos Johannem Mur suppriorem Johannem Mur juniorem Nevinum M'Kewne Gilbertum M'Burnie quos nos etiam tenore presentium sic citamus quod compareant coram nobis die hora et loco suprascriptis ad perhibendum fidele testimonium veritati super narratis et contentis ac aliis requirendis executionem predictae commissionis concernentibus sub pena excommunicationis majoris Et presentes debite executas et indorsatas earundem latori reddatis Datum apud Mayboil sub subscriptione et signo manualibus notarii ac tabellionis nostri infrascripti die secundo mensis Octobris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo se[x]agesimo secundo coram hiis testibus Willelmo Stevin domino Michaelae Leirmont et Johanne Murthe ac David Kennede, cum diversis aliis testibus ad premissa vocatis pariter et requisitis.

Et ego Jacobus Ros clericus Glasguensis diocesis sacraque auctoritate apostolica notarius publicus ac prescriptorum judicum scriba et tabellio Quia prescripte commissionis presentationi acceptationi et presentium decreto ceterisque premissis unacum prenominationis testibus personaliter presens interfui Eaque omnia et singula sic scivi vidi et audivi ac in notam sumpsi Ex qua hoc presens publicum instrumentum manu alterius fideliter scriptum exinde confeci et in hanc publicam formam instrumentalem redigi signoque nomine meis solitis et consuetis signavi in robur et fidele testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum rogatus et requisitus.

JACOBUS ROS.

[Indorso]: Die Dominica videlicet die quarta mensis Octobris anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo secundo Ego dominus Duncanus Makclewane curatus ecclesie parrochialis de Mayboil ante meridiem tempore solite summe misse accessi primo ad personalem presentiam venerabilis patris Quintini commendatarii monasterii Crucis Regalis Glasguensis diocesis dominos Gilbertum M^cBurnney Gilbertum Kennedy et Joannem Haneyne monachos dicti monasterii personaliter apprehensos deinde ad ecclesiam eorum monasterialem ubi eorum stalli esse solebant et ad fores eorum capituli dicti monasterii Et ibidem predictum commendatarium et predictos suos monachos personaliter apprehensos citavi et reliquum dicti monasterii conventum apud eorum stalla in choro et loca in eorum capitulo predicto secundum vim formam et tenorem retrospectis citationis retrospectorum judicum citavi ad comparandum die et locis prescriptis Necnon coram hiis testibus Archibaldo Lymekillis Hugone Kennedy et domino Willelmo Tod.

Ita est dominus Duncanus M^cClellane curatus de Mayboill ad premissa requisitus manu propria.

D. D. M.

ABSTRACT.

Letters of Citation by Thomas, perpetual Abbot of the monastery of Glenluce, of the Cistercian Order, diocese of Whithorn, David Gibsoun and John Houstoun, canons of the metropolitan church of Glasgow, appointed Judges delegate and commissaries, together with John, Abbot of New Abbey, their colleague in that part, by commission from John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, primate of Scotland, legatus natus, etc., addressed to the vicar or curate of the parish church of Maybole, stating that they had seen and considered letters patent of the said Archbishop directed to them, and presented on behalf of Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, for confirmation of the appointment and admission of the said earl to the office of heritable bailie of the lordship and lands of the monastery of Crosraguell, granted by Quintin, Commendator of the monastery and convent thereof, with grant of 64 bolls of oatmeal yearly, for fee of the said office, from certain lands formerly granted to the predecessors of the said earl, beginning with the crop 1559; which commission is dated at Paisley 6th July 1561: Which

being presented to the Judges delegate, and they being required on the part of the said Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis, to proceed to due execution thereof, they hereby directed their Letters of Citation to summon Quintin, perpetual commendator of the monastery of Crosraguell and convent of the same place, to compear before the said Judges delegate in the parish church of Maybole, in the judicial place therein, on the 13th October next following, to hear and see the said Charter of grant and infetment of the said office of bailiery produced in judgment before the said abbot and commissaries, with the foresaid letters of commission and grant of 64 bolls aforesaid, and by the said Judges delegate to be approved and confirmed, or to assign a reasonable cause to the contrary; and to cite necessary witnesses, viz. Sir John Mur, subprior, John Mur younger, Nevin M^cKewne, Gilbert M^cBurnie, to compear the same day and place, under pain of the greater excommunication: Given at Maybole, 2d October 1562, under the sign and subscription of James Ros, notary public and clerk to the commissaries.

An indorsation bears that on Sunday the 4th October 1562, Sir Duncan M^cClellane, curate of the parish church of Maybole, at the time of high mass, passed to the personal presence of Quintin, Commendator of the monastery of Crosraguell, Sirs Gilbert M^cBurney, Gilbert Kennedy, and John Haneyne, monks of the said monastery, at the church of their monastery, where their stalls were wont to be, and cited them and the rest of the convent to compear before the said Judges, day and place aforesaid.

Index.

- ABBEYS**, Cistercian, in Scotland, list of, 126.
Abbots of Glenluce, 136.
Adare, William, of Kinhilt, 141.
Agnew, Sir Andrew, of Lochnaw, 150 ; Baronet of Nova Scotia (1629), arms of, 56.
Agnew of Sheuchan, 60.
Agnew, Robert Vans, of Barnbarroch and Sheuchan, Esquire, 16, 33, 98 ; arms of, 60.
Agnew, Andrew, Sheriff of Wigtoun, 140.
Agnew, Patrick, Sheriff of Galloway, 143.
Airchassan, Kirkinner, axehead from, 51.
Airies Moss, Kirkinner, celt from, 48.
Airrieoulland Crannog, Mochrum, 112 ; crucibles from, 44 ; flakes from, 34.
Airyhemming, fort at, 64.
Albany, John, Duke of, 138.
Aldouran Glenhead, Leswalt, celt from, 47 ; fort at, 63.
Alexander II. and Glenluce monk, 137.
Alticry, Mochrum, axehead from, 52.
Anderson, Dr. Joseph, 33, 55.
Ardstensar (Ardstinchar), 15.
Ardwell, Kirkcolm, celt from, 49.
Arran, Regent, 153.
Athens, titular bishop of, 153.
Authorities cited :—"A Large Description of Galloway," Symson, 2 ; "Account of the Dominion of Farney," Shirley, 93 ; "Ancient Stone Implements," Evans, 30 ; "Archæological and Historical Collections of Ayr and Wigton Archæological Society," 21, 23, 33, 43 ; "Catalogue of Antiquities," Wilde, 87 ; "Baronage," Douglas, 57 ; "British Architect," vol. iii., 127 n. ; "Britannia," Camden, 154 ; "Chambers's Cyclopædia," article "Crannogs," by Dr. Robertson, 76 ; "Culzean Muniments," 162, 165, 167, 169, 181 ; "Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland," Bell, 137 ; "Historians of Scotland," Forbes, 1 ; "Historie of the Kennedies" (Pitcairn), 13, 14, 15 ; "History of Fyfe," Leighton, vol. ii., 154 ; "Index of Charters, etc., King Robert I.," 137 ; "Lands and their Owners in Galloway," M'Kerlie, vol. i., 15 ; "Lectures on the History of the Church of Scotland," Stanley, 2 ; "Lives of the Saints," Toovey, 2 ; "Monastic Annals of Teviotdale," Morton, 132, 135 ; "New Statistical Account," 73 ; "Old Statistical Account of Scotland," 124, 149 ; "On Artificial Islands on Crannogs in Scotland," Stuart, 76 ; "Original Letters referring to Ecclesiastical Affairs of Scotland," Bannatyne Club, 153 ; "Proceedings of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries" (Antiquaries of Scotland), 44, 85 ; "Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy," 86, 89 ; "Scotland in Pagan Times," Dr. Anderson, 55 ; "Scottish Lake-Dwellings," Dr. Munro, 94 ; "Times" on Crannog of Barhapple, September 16th, 1884, 119 ; "Transactions of the British Association," 1863, 79, 85 ; "Vita Martini," Sulpicius Severus, 1 ; "Vita Niniani," St. Ailred, 1.
Awhirk, Stoneykirk, fort at, 63.
- BAILIE**, Cuthbert, Commendator of Glenluce, 139.
Balcraig, Glasserton, axehead from, 51 ; hammerstone from, 31 ; imperforate hammer from, 53 ; perforate maul from, 54.
Baldoon, Kirkinner, celt from, 27.
Balgown Moss, Kirkcolm, javelin-head from, 42.
Balgown, Kirkmaiden, axehead from, 50.
Ballantrae, ancient graves near, 9.
Balnab, 147.

- Ballinlach, charter for, 135.
 Balmerino Abbey, 126.
 Bulmurrie, hut circles at, 64.
 Balweary, 154.
 Banchory Loch, Isle of, 124.
 Barde, John, of Kilquhynze, 147.
 Baraigle, Old Luce, two rings at, 64.
 Bargany, Laird of, 15.
 Barhapple, Crannog, 116; tenant of, 35.
 Barhullion (Glasserton), bracelet from, 43;
 granite implement from, 31; imperforate
 maul from, 53.
 Barnbarroch, Laird of, 13, 15, 16.
 Barnes, Kirkinner, axehead from, 51.
 Barnkirk, Penninghame, axehead from, 51.
 Barnsallie, Old Luce, axehead from, 52.
 Barquhaaken, Culroy, 146, 162, 169.
 Barr, Penninghame, celt from, 42; axehead
 from, 51.
 Beaches, raised, 74.
 Beads from Dowalton, 90.
 Beoch Glen, Shinraggie, 63.
 Black Loch, Inch, 108.
 Bladenoch, 33.
 Blair, Hunter, Sir Edward, of Blairquhan,
 baronet of the United Kingdom (1786), arms
 of, 57.
 Boirlant Loch (Dowalton), 77.
 Bones from Airrieoulland, 115; from St.
 Ninian's Cave, 8.
 Boreland, Old Luce, armlet from, 38.
 Borthwick, Lord, 121.
 Bratney Wa's, Kirkinner, axehead from, 52.
 Briggeham, convention of, 137.
 Buston, Ayrshire, wooden vessel from, 105.
 Cairnbowie, Kirkcolm, 71.
 Cairnbrock, Kirkcolm, 71.
 Cairndonnán, Kirkcolm, 71.
 Cairndonald, Kirkcolm, 71.
 Cairnfield, Kirkinner, celt found at, 48.
 Cairngaán, Kirkmaiden, funereal urn found
 at, 45.
 Cairn, the Miller's, Dowalton Loch, 77.
 Cairn Pyot, Portpatrick, circular fort on, 63.
 Cairnside, old mill at, 72; bronze sword got
 near, 73.
 Candida Casa, diocese of, 143.
 Canoes, of Dowalton, 90; of White Loch,
 Inch, 108.
 Carnys, Alexander, monk of Glenluce, 143.
 Caspin (Caspan), Kirkcolm, fort at, 66.
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Erle of, 141.
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Third Earl of, 139.
 Cassillis, Gilbert, Fourth Earl of, 144.
 Cassillis, John, Fifth Earl of, to the Laird of
 Barnbarroch, 1600-1615, 13.
 Letter I., c. 1600, "Parliament is tto be
 haldin In Sant Johnestoune (Perth)."
 "Off the Inche the 21 off Juni," 16.
 Letter II., c. 1600, "Off Dinvr (Dunure),
 this 16 off Juli," 17.
 Letter III., c. 1600, "Off Dinvr the 22 off
 Juli," 17.
 Letter IV., c. 1600, "Att Dinvr the 21 off
 Juli," 17.
 Letter V., 1602-9, "the Inche the 9 off
 october," 18.
 Letter VI., 1602-9, "the Inche this vednis-
 day," 18.
 Letter VII., 1602-9, "the Inche the 23rd
 off October," 19.
 Letter VIII., 1600-15, "Maybole the —
 off Januar," 19.
 Letter IX., 1600-15, "balgregen the 7 off
 august," 20.
 Castle Bull (Castle Bawn), Dunwick, Kirkcolm,
 Knoll, 69.
 Castle Kennedy, Inch, axehead found at, 52;
 celt found at, 48.
 Carleton, Glasserton, axehead found at, 51.
 Cave, St. Ninian's, described, 2, 3, 4.
 Celts, list of, 47.
 Chalmers, Mr., Sir William Maxwell's bailiff, 79,
 82, 87.
 Chapel Dounan, 73.
 Chapel Heron, celt found at, 48.
 Charles I. and Glenluce revenues, 153.
 Chateherault, Duke of, 142.
 Cistercian Houses in Scotland, 126.
 Citeaux, commission from, to Scotland, 132.
 Claycrop, Kirkinner, hammer found at, 33;
 perforated hammer found at, 54.
 Clendrie, Inch, axehead found at, 52.
 Cleland, Professor John, on bones found at
 Airrieoulland, 115; on bones found in St.
 Ninian's Cave, 8.
 Clone, Mochrum, axehead from, 30, 51.
 Corehill Fort, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 22.

- Corsewall Castle, 39, 73.
 Craigcaffie (Kirkalfy), 15.
 Craigentarrie, 68.
 Craignarget, Old Luce, 39.
 Craigoch Castle, Kirkcolm, 70.
 Crannog-builders, 75.
 Crossraguel, bailiery of, 184 ; abbot of, 147.
 Cruggleton, Sorbie, axehead from, 50.
 Crummag Head, Kirkcolm, fort of, 62.
 Culnoag, Sorbie, celt from, 42.
 Culroes Abbey, 126.
 Cultra, Whithorn, celt from, 47.
 Cupar (Angus), abbey of, 126.
 Curgie, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 49.
 Currans, Mr., tenant of Barhullion, 30.
- DALREAGLE**, Kirkinner, axehead from, 51.
 Dalrymple, Charles E. (F.S.A.), 107.
 Damnaholly, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 47.
 David II., Glenluce charter by, 137.
 Day, Robert, of Cork, 43.
 Deir Abbey, 126.
 Dernaglaure Loch, 75.
 Derry, Kirkcowan, celt from, 41.
 Devorgille, foundress of Balliol College, Oxford, 125.
 Dhu-Loch, Bute, palisaded islands of, 76.
 Dhuloch, Kirkcolm, axehead from, 52 ; celt from, 49.
 Dinbonnet mound, Kirkcolm, 68.
 Dinnell, Mr., 41.
 Dishes, bronze, from Dowalton, 90.
 Donald, Abbot of Cupar, 138.
 Doon Castle, Stoneykirk, fort of, 63.
 Dougan of Dally (Kirkcolm), fort of, 63, 68.
 Douglas, Dr., of Whithorn, 3, 5, 25, 42.
 Dougan of Airies, Kirkcolm, fort of, 63.
 Dougan, Ballantrae, ancient graves at, 9.
 Dounragat, Mekill, 175.
 Dowalton, Glasserton, flakes from, 34 ; wooden vessels from, 37 : loch of, 40, 75 ; celt from, 49 ; crannogs described, 77 ; axehead from, 52 ; relics from enumerated, 102.
 Drummoral, Whithorn, axehead from, 53.
 Drumsallan, Mochrum, celt from, 49.
 Drumtroddan, fort at, 106.
 Dumfriesshire, stone ball from, 55.
 Dunbar, Gavin, Bishop of Mochrum, 153.
- Dunbar, Sir William, of Mochrum, baronet of Nova Scotia (1694), 57 ; arms of, 57.
 Dundream, Kirkcolm, fort, 63, 66 ; giant, 67.
 Dundrennan Abbey, 125, 126.
 Dunman, Kirkcolm, fort of, 62.
 Dunichinie, Kirkmaiden, fort of, 63.
 Dunora, Kirkmaiden, fort of, 62.
 Dunshauglin, Meath, crannog of, 87.
 Dunskirloch Fort, Kirkcolm, 63, 67.
 Dunrobin, charter-chest of, 152.
 Dunragit Moor, Old Luce, celt from, 48.
 Dunwick (Danwick), Kirkcolm, fort of, 63, 69.
- EGLINTON**, Hew, Master of, 141.
 Ervie, Kirkcolm, celt from, 47 ; rock-hewn grave at, 71.
 Evans, Mr., 21, 25, 34.
- FALHAR**, Whithorn, celt from, 25, 49.
 Fergusson, James, younger of Kilkerran, 59.
 Fergus of Galloway, 125.
 Float, Stoneykirk, axehead from, 53.
 Forts of Wigtonshire, 62.
 Fowler, Archibald, 109.
 Francis II. of France, letter by, to Pope, recommending Thomas Hay as Abbot of Glenluce, 147.
 Friar Carse Priory, 126.
- GAIRSLAND**, Laird of, 14.
 Galbrayth (Galbraith), John, Subprior of Glenluce, 143, 147, 161.
 Galdenoch, Leswalt, imperforate hammer from, 53.
 Galloway, Mull of, arrowhead from, 34.
 Galloway, William, 5.
 Garleis and Lochinvar, Laird of, 15.
 Garvillan, New Luce, fort at, 63.
 Garliachen, Old Luce, fort at, 64.
 Galter, Abbot of Glenluce, 141.
 Garheugh, Mochrum, axehead from, 52.
 Gemmell, Dr., of Drummore, 46, 63.
 Genoch, Glenluce, beads from, 46.
 Gibsone, David, Canon of Glasgow, 143.
 Gilbert, Abbot of Cupar, 136.
 Gillespie, Old Luce, imperforate hammer from, 53 ; perforate hammer from, 54.

Glamis, Lord, 13.
 Glasgow University, 138.
 Glasserton, St. Ninian's Cave at, 1; forts in, 64.
 Glencairn, William Earl of, 141.
 Glenhinnie, Old Luce, rings at, 64.
 Glenluce Sandhills, 23, 34, 44; abbey of, 6 n.; abbey described, 125, 127.
 Glenjorrie, Old Luce, celt from, 48.
 Gleniron, Old Luce, celt from, 47.
 Glenwhan, rings at, 64.
 Gordon, Alexander, Bishop of Galloway, 152.
 Gordon, James, of Lochinver, 141.
 Gordon, Sir John, 143, 152.
 Gordon, John, Dean of Salisbury, 152.
 Gordon, Lawrence, 152.
 Gordon, Sir Robert, 152.
 Gordon, William, 152.
 Gordoun, John, Lord of Lochinvar, 143; notarial instrument on removal of, from Abbey and yards of Glenluce, 144.
 Graves near Ballantrae, 9, 12.
 Great Chesterfield, Essex, 93.
 Greaves Ash, Northumberland, hut circles at, 94.
 Grennan, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 49.
 Grierson, Dr., of Thornhill, 76.
 Grigor, Dr., of Nairn, 76.
 Grose, visit of, to Glenluce Abbey (in 1789), 131, 134.

HALKIRSTONE, William, monk of Glenluce, 143.
 Hamilton, John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, 147; apostolic letters by, for the confirmation of the Charter of feu-ferme granted by the Abbot of Glenluce to the Earl of Cassillis of the lands of Barquhasken and others [6th July 1561], 169; abstract of letters by, 174.
 Hassingdean Priory, 126.
 Hathorn, arms of, 61 n.
 Hay, Sir Arthur, of Crafordton, 151.
 Hay, Admiral Sir John Charles Dalrymple, of Park, baronet of the United Kingdom (1800), 151; arms of, 58.
 Hay, Sir Thomas, first baronet, great-great-grandson of the following, 151.
 Hay, Thomas, Abbot of Glenluce, 142; Notarial Instrument concerning, 144; Remission and Discharge to the Earl of Cassillis by, 145; Instrument on Institution of, as Abbot of

Glenluce, September 29, 1560, 155; Charter of feu-farm by, of the lands of Barquhasken, Culroy, and others, in favour of the Earl of Cassillis [dated at Maybole 2d November 1569], 157; Abstract of Charter by, 162; Precept by, for infesting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the lands of Barquhaskyne, etc. [2d November 1560], 162; Abstract of Precept of Sasine by, 164; Precept by, for infesting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the office of Bailie of the Lordship of Glenluce [2d November 1560], 165; Abstract of Precept by, 167; Precept by, for infesting Gilbert Earl of Cassillis in the lands of Multons, etc. [24th January 1560-1], 167; Abstract of Precept of Sasine by, 168; Apostolic Letters by the Archbishop of St. Andrews, for Confirmation of the charter of feu-ferme, granted by, to the Earl of Cassillis, of the lands of Barquhasken and others [6th July], 169; Abstract of Apostolic Letters relative to, 174; Tack and Assedation by, to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, of the benefice of the Abbey of Glenluce for five years [1st October 1565], 175; Contract between, and Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, anent the Assedation of the Benefice of the Abbey to the latter for nineteen years [17th April 1572], 177; Assedation by, to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis of Benefice of the said Abbacy [17th April 1572], 178; Discharge by, to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis, for the maills of the Benefice of the Abbacy, for crop 1571 [17th April 1572], 179; Precept of Clare Constat by, for infesting John Earl of Cassillis as heir to his Father in the lands of Barquhasken, etc. [20th May 1577], 181; Abstract of Precept of Clare Constat by, 183; Letters of Citation for the Confirmation of the Commission of Bailiery of Crosraguel, granted to Gilbert Earl of Cassillis by [2d October 1562], 184; Abstract of Letters of Citation by, 187.

Hay of Dalgety, 149.
 Hegesippus and Abbot of Glenluce, 152.
 Henry III. and Glenluce Abbots, 136.
 Heraldry of Wigtonshire, 56.
 Herald's College, London, 61 n.
 Herries, Lady Catherine, 15.
 High Auchneel, Leswalt, fort at, 63.

- High Caldons, Stoneykirk, celt from, 47.
 High Clone, Mochrum, axehead from, 50.
 High Dergoals, Old Luce, axehead from, 53.
 High Mark, Leswalt, imperforate hammer from, 54.
 High Torra, Old Luce, celt from, 48 ; perforate hammer from, 54.
 Himalayas, celt from, 25.
 Holy Wells, The, 73.
- IOE-SHEET in Wigtonshire, 75.
 Insche, Inche, Inch, 14, 15, 164.
 Innermessan, vessel at, 41 ; trumpet found at, 43 ; supposed site of Ptolemy's Rerigonium, 43.
 Innocent VIII., injunction by, to reform Cistercian monasteries in Scotland, 138.
 Instruments of Wigtonshire, 21.
- JAMES IV., pilgrimage to shrine of Saint Ninian, 135.
 James VI. and Glenluce monastery, 153.
 James, Abbot of Glenluce, 142.
 Jamieson's Point, Kirkcolm, fort at, 63, 65.
- KELLER, Dr., 111.
 Kempe' Graves, Leswalt, fort at, 63.
 Kemp's Walk, Leswalt, fort at, 63.
 Kennedy, Archibald, in Synnones, 143.
 Kennedy, Lady Catherine, 13.
 Kennedy, David, of Balzersane, 143.
 Kennedy, James, of Uchterlour, 143.
 Kennedy, Elizabeth, 149.
 Kennedy, of Bargany, 149.
 Kennedy, Hugh, of Bathquhona, 147.
 Kennedy, Hew, of Cascrew, 143.
 Kennedy, Sir Hugh, of Girvan Maina, 148.
 Kennedy, Sir Thomas, of Culzean, 13.
 Kennedies, Historie of the, 13, 14.
 Kidsdale, Glasserton, celt from, 48 ; imperforate hammer from, 54.
 Kilstey, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 49.
 Kinder Loch, 124.
 Kinloss Abbey, 126.
 Kirkalffy, 15.
 Kirkbride, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 49.
 Kirkbride, Kirkcolm, imperforate hammer from, 54.
 Kirkchrist, Penninghame, imperforate hammer from, 53 ; perforate hammer from, 54.
 Kirkcolm, celt from, 50 ; ancient forts in, 62 ; parish of, described, 65.
 Kirkcowan, imperforate hammer from, 54.
 Kirkinner, celt from, 27 ; perforate axehead from, 50.
 Kirkmabreck, Stoneykirk, perforate maul from, 54.
 Kirklauchline, Stoneykirk, large celts from, 25, 48 ; derivation of name, 25 n. ; fort at, 63.
 Kirkmaiden, celt from, 22, 23, 48, 49 ; flakes from, 34 ; axehead from, 53 ; fortification in, 62.
 Kirminnoch, Leswalt, fort at, 71.
 Klashherne, New Luce, rings at, 64.
 Knockdoon, Stoneykirk, fort at, 63.
 Knockhill, Old Luce, fortified town at, 64.
 Knock-na-maize, Leswalt, circular fort at, 63.
 Knockneen, Kirkcolm, celt from, 49.
- LAKE-DWELLINGS of Wigtonshire, by Robert Munro, 74.
 Langlands, Andrew, monk of Glenluce, 143.
 Larbrax, Leswalt, fort at, 63.
 Lashindarroch, Leswalt, fort at, 63.
 Lefnoll Point, Inch, fort at, 63.
 Leswalt, celt from, 25, 48 ; forts in, 63.
 Loch Inch (Cryndil) crannog, 106.
 Lochinch, residence of Lord Stair, 108.
 Lochinvar, lairds of, and Garleis, 15.
 Lochlee, 102.
 Lochspouts, 102.
 Loughrea, 86.
 Lovaine, Lord, 76 ; on Swiss Lakes, 78.
 Low Mye, Stoneykirk, perforate axehead from, 51.
 Low Culgroat, Stoneykirk, perforate axehead from, 50.
 Luce, Bay of, 23, 24 n.
 Lyon, Lady Margaret, 13.
- M'COSH, Peter, 45.
 M'Dowall, Alexander, of Garthland, arms of, 59.
 M'Dowall of Freugh, 59.

- M'Donall (Macdonall), James, of Logan, Esquire,**
 44 ; arms of, 59.
M'Dowall, Janet, 149.
M'Dowall, Ughtred, of Garthland, 149.
M'Dowell, Fergus, of Freuch, 141.
M'Dowell, John, of Garthland, 141.
Machers of Galloway described, 74.
Machermore, Old Luce, axehead from, 51.
Machermore Loch, imperforate hammer from, 53.
Macherowley, Kirkmaiden, celt from, 49.
M'Ilvane, John, 147.
M'Ilwraith of Kirklauchline, 25.
M'Ilwraith of Stranraer, 111.
Mackinlay, Dr., 76.
M'Master, Hugh, of Blairbuie, 55.
M'Robert, James, 67.
Mains, Penninghame, axehead from, 51.
Maitland, Chancellor (Lord Thirlestane), 15.
Maitland, Mrs., of Freugh, 38.
Makcristen, Symon, of Monkhill, 138.
Margaret, Maid of Norway, 137.
Martin, Saint, cathedral of, at Whithorn, 1.
Mauchline, Priory of, 126.
Maxwell, Sir Herbert Eustace, of Monreith,
 baronet of Nova Scotia (1681), arms of, 56 ;
 on St. Ninian's Cave, 1 ; on utensils, etc., of
 Wigtonshire, 21.
Maxwell, Sir William, of Monreith, 76, 78, 82.
Maybole, Convent of, 144.
Medan, Saint, Cave of, at Kirkmaiden, 6.
Melrose Abbey, 125, 126.
Mondork (Mindork), 15, 16.
Michael, Abbot of Glenluce, 129, 135.
Mid Torra, Old Luce, celt from, 49.
Mildriggan, Kirkinner, celt from, 52.
Mochrum, axehead from, 30 ; forts in, 64.
Monkhill, 138.
Moore, John Carrick, of Corsewall, article by,
 9 ; 10, 11, 39.
Moors of Galloway described, 74.
Mordo, John, 129.
Morrison, Mr., tenant of Derry, 41.
Mull of Galloway, 38.
Mull of Logan, 63.
Mull of Sininness, Old Luce, imperforate ham-
 mer from, 54 ; ring at, 64.
Munro, Dr., 34, 44, 46.
Murchie's Ghost, 67.
Murray, Regent, 144.
- Musard, Alexander, Abbot of Glenluce,** 136.
Myrton Loch, Monreith, island in, 82.
- NEW ABBEY, Kirkcudbright,** 106.
Newton-Stewart, celt in Mechanics' Institute at,
 42.
Northumberland, Duke of, 79.
North Milton, Old Luce, perforate axehead from,
 50.
Nicholson of Kidsdale, 2, 5, 7.
- OCHILTREE, Penninghame, axehead from, 30, 52.**
Old Luce, celt from, 47, 48.
Old Town Hall Garden, Whithorn, perforated
hammer from, 54.
Ornaments, etc., from Wigtonshire, 21.
Over Airies, John Hathorn of, 61 n.
Owen, Professor, and lacustrine bones from
Dowalton, 88.
- PAISLEY, James IV. entertained at, 135.**
Park House, inscription on, 152.
Patrick, R. W. Cochran-, M.P., of Woodside,
 Beith, 5, 6, 82 n., 99, 117.
Penninghame, axehead from, 30, 50, 53 ; celt
from, 42, 49 ; perforate hammer, 54.
Percy, Lord, 85, 86, 88.
Physgil, Glasserton, axehead from, 52.
Pinkie, 149.
Pitcairn, Robert, 13.
Pius IV., Bull in favour of Thomas Hay, Abbot
of Glenluce, 143.
Pococke, Bishop, description of Glenluce Abbey
in 1760 by, 129, 131, 134.
Portglenone, Derry, trumpet from, 44.
Portpatrick, perforated axehead from, 50 ; per-
forated hammer from, 54 ; fort at, 63.
Priories, Cistercian, list of, in Scotland, 126.
- QUERNS, Dowalton, 90.**
- RAVENSTONE MOSS, 83, 92 ; castle, 121.**
Reiffer Park, Sorby, axehead from, 52.

- Rerigonium, 43.
 Rhins of Galloway described, 74.
 Rispain, Roman camp of, 106.
 Robert, Abbot of Glenluce, 136.
 Robert, King, Glenluce charter by, 137.
 Robertson, Dr. Joseph, 76.
 Robertson, T. B., of Newton-Stewart, 28, 42.
 Roland of Galloway, Constable of Scotland, 125.
 Ros, Jacobus, 145.
 Ross, Major, of Airies, 68.
 Ryan Loch and Luce Bay united, 74.
- SALTFANS BAY, Leswalt, 63.
 Sandal Abbey, 126.
 Sanders (Sanderson), vicar of Glenluce, 143, 161.
 Saulseat Abbey, 125.
 Schanwell, John, Abbot of Cupar, 138.
 Schaw, Robert, Abbot of Paisley, 135.
 Scott, Michael, and Glenluce, 153.
 Selby, Dr., 33, 55.
 Shenanton, Kirkcowan, interment at, 46.
 Shinraggie, Inch, fortified town of, 63.
 Sinkers, 33.
 Skaith, Penninghame, axehead from, 51.
 Skeog, Whithorn, vessels from, 41.
 Skulls from Dounan, 11.
 Smith, Dr. John A., on graves at Dounan, 11 ; on Dowalton bones, 88.
 Stair, Earl of, 39, 43.
 Stanley, Dean, visit to St. Ninian's, 2.
 Stellock, Glasserton, chisel from, 42 ; axehead from, 52.
 Stephenson, Augustus, 109.
 Stewart, Agnes, of Physgil, 61 n.
 Stewart, Alexander, of Garlies, 15.
 Stewart of Bonkill, 61 n.
 Stewart, Dame Catherine, 16.
 Stewart, Johnstone, Robert Hathorn, of Physgil, Esquire, 5, 7 ; arms of, 60.
 Stewart, Horatio Granville Murray, of Cally and Broughton, arms of, 61.
 Stranraer, 38.
 Stoneykirk, large celt from, 25 ; gold torque from, 38 ; forts in, 63.
 Stuart, Dr., Secretary to the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, 85.
 Sweetheart Abbey, 125, 126.
- Symson, Andrew, minister of Kirkinner, 2, 73, 128, 129 ; description of Glenluce Abbey in 1684 by, 134.
- THIRLAGE, system of, described, 77.
 Thirlestane, Lord, 15.
 Tongueland Abbey, 125, 137.
 Tor of Craigoch, Leswalt, fort at, 63.
 Torhouskie, Wigton, perforated axehead from, 50 ; perforated hammer from, 54.
 Torra, Old Luce, celt from, 47, 48.
 Treasury awards, intrinsic value for finds, 37.
 Trotter, Dr., of Kirkmaiden, 35, 46.
 Trotter, Dr., of Perth, 22.
 Turner, Professor, on Ballantrae skulls, 11 ; on Dowalton bones, 88.
- ULME (Holme) CULTRAM, magic books of Michael Scott at, 154.
 Utensils, etc., from Wigtonshire, 21.
- VALLIS LUCIS, 138.
 Vans, John, of Barnbarroch, 142.
 Vans, Patrick, of Cascrew, 148.
 Vaus, Sir John, 13.
 Vaus, Sir Patrick, 13.
- WALLACE, Charles, of Dally, 65, 68.
 Wallace, John, of Dundonald, 16.
 Walter, Abbot of Glenluce, 138.
 Waugh, Alexander, of Newton-Stewart, 37.
 Waus, Patrick, 147.
 Waus, Sir Patrick, 16.
 Weapons, etc., of Wigtonshire, 21.
 Wellhouse, Kirkcolm, celt from, 50.
 West Mains, Baldoon, axehead from, 29, 52.
 West Mains, Kirkinner, celt from, 47 ; axehead from, 50.
 Whetstones from Wigtonshire crannogs, 33.
 Whetstone from Dowalton, 90.
 White Loch, Inch, 108.
 White Loch of Mertoun, 92.
 White Loch, Ravenstone, Lake-dwelling of, 121.
 Whithorn, Cathedral of St. Martin at, 1 ; celt

- | | |
|---|---|
| from, 25 ; vessel from, 41 ; forts in, 64 ;
diocese of, 164.
Whorls from Wigtonshire, 33.
Wigtonshire, heraldry of, 56 ; first Scotch
crannogs proved to exist in, 76.
Wigtown, perforated axehead from, 51 ; Friary
of, 135.
William, Abbot of Glenluce, 136.
Wilson, Rev. George, 21, 23, 33, 34, 43, 44. | Wintoun, Countess of, 15.
Wolsey, Cardinal, and Glenluce Abbey, 139.
Wright, Mr., tenant of Dounan, 10.
Walker, Mr., Dounan, 10.

Young, Mr., tenant of Balcraig, Glasserton, 31,
34.
Young, Peter, of Seton, 152. |
|---|---|

END OF VOLUME FIFTH.

